Ms. Codex 196

BOUND BY SANGORSKI & SUTCLIFFE, LONDON

Ms. Codex 196

also Microfilm 87-8
(ff 13r - 120v)

Ms. Codex 196

(ff 13r-120v)

Whan bodys stinkyn undir þe ston
Where þe sowlis ben no wyth can telle
Þerfore ihū down falle oure fon
Þat alday on us growle and zelle
And graunt us whan we hens gon
Þat we mowe in blisse with þe dwelle.

Laboraui in gemitu meo lauabo p singulas noctes

I Haue trauaylid in myn wayling
Myn bed schal I wasshe euery nyzt
And with the terys of myn wepinge
Myn bedstre wattre as it is ryzt
Synne is cause of myn mo[illegible]ing
I fele me feynt in gostly fyzt
Þerfore I wepe and watir out wringe
As wel y hauþte and euery wyzte.

Turbatus est a furore oculus meus: inueteraui inter

Myn eye for angir distroblid is
Feldid myn enmys me among
For wel i wot i haue don mys
And greuyd god with [illegible] wrong
And þerfore whan i thenk on þis
I kan but crye with steuene strong
And seye ihū lord king of blis
To þin mercy me [illegible]

Discedite a me omnes qui operamini iniquitatem

Ze þat doth wrong goth fro me alle
For god myn weping voys haþ herd
At his fet wil i down falle
And be chastisid with his zerd
Now curteys kyng to þe i calle
Be nout vengabil [illegible]
In heuene where þou hast þi halle
Lete me nouzt be þere out sperd.

Exaudiuit dñs deprecationem meam: dñs orationem

Oure lord hath herd myn prayere
And goodly resceyued myn orisoun
Þe goode dedis þat we seyn here
To hym þei ben [illegible] of soun
Ihū þat bouzt us [illegible]
With bloody [illegible] brown

þow vouchesaf so vs to here
þat neuere synne drawe vs a doun.
Erubescant et conturbentur vehement' oēs inimici mei.
Sore astoynyd and a schamyd
Worthe alle þat myn enmyes be
Turnyd and with schame a tamyd
Sone be þey lord i pray to þe
þe werld þe fend þe flesch ben namyd
To mankende enmyes thre
þat y be nouʒt þorwh hem defamyd
Derworthy god defende þow me.
Beati quorum remisse sunt iniquitates:
et quorum tecta sunt peccata.
Blissid be þei whose werk is wrong
Ben forgeuyn and synnys hyd
ffor þey ben of god vndirfong
And in his court ful wyde i kyd
But who so leuith in lustis long
And doth no betir þan beste or bryd
He may be sekir of stormis strong
þere wrecchis ben ful wo be tyd.
Beatus vir cui non imputauit dominus peccatum: nec est.
That man is blissid to whom god rettith
No synne ne hath in gost no gyle
ffor at gret prys þe goode lord settith
Hym þat menith in word no wyle
But he þat out of his herte ryʒt schettith
And suffrith falsnesse it to fyle
Aʒens him self he whettith
God wyl be wroth in a schort whyle.
Quoniam tacui inueterauerunt ossa mea. dum clamarem.
ffor i was stille þer fore my bonis
Dwyn whyl i schud aue cryed alday
I cryed and ʒet mote more þan onis
To gete forʒifnesse ʒif þat i may
I haue mater of greuous gronis
þat haue mad many a wyld outray
I crye þe mercy kyng of tronis
I haue trespasid i sey not nay.
Quoniam die ac nocte grauata est super me manus tua:

Ms. Codex 196
(ff 13r-120v)

For boþe be day and nyʒt also
On me þin hand lyth heuyly
And i am turnd and turmentid in wo
And prickyd with thornis greuously
þey prickyn me thornis to
Of synne and peyne þis fel wel I
And þerfore lord syn it is so
I put me hol in þin mercy.

Delictum meū cognitum tibi feci: et īiusticias m̄as.

Myn gylt to þe I haue mad knowe
I haue nouʒt hyd fro þe my wrong
Thurgh schrifte wil I fro me þrowe
Alle myn mysdedis and mornyng among
For certis lord I troste and trowe
þe welle of grace with stremys strong
Out of þin fayre flesch gan flowe
Whan blood out of þin herte sprong.

Dixi confitebor aduersum me ī iusticiam meā dn̄o.

To god I seyde I schulde knowleche
Aʒen my self myn wrong with inne
And þow lord as leuely leche
For ʒif þe trespace of my synne
þanne spedith it nouʒt to spare no speche
To crye on cryst wil I nouʒt blynne
þat he ne take of me no wreche
Of word ne werk þat I be gynne.

Pro hac orabit omnis sc̄us: in tempore oportuno.

Therfore be seke I schal euery seynt
In tyme þat is þer to resonable
For þei ben trewe and I a teynt
þei stedefast and I vnstable
Here frendschepe fond I neuere feynt
Than wil I pray as þei ben able
þat þei wil meue myn compleynt
To cryst þat is so merciable.

Verumptamen ī diluuio aquarum multarum: ad eū.

But in þe flood of wateris fele
To hym þei schuln nouʒt neyghin ner
We mown not euere ben in wele
þorugh watir þat vs wasschith her

ffor we þat alday fro hym stele
And greuyn god þat hath no per
We may not vs fro harmis hele
But ȝif we wepe watir cler.

Tu es refugium meu͞m a tribulacio͞ne que circumdedit me.

Thow art my refut in every wo
Of ennyes þat ben me a bowte
Myn Joye delyuere me fro tho
þat me chysyn inne and owte
The fendis þei walkyn bothe to and fro
To dampne me it is myn dowte
But lord whan I schal hens go
So kepe me fro þat rewful rowte.

Intellectum tibi dabo & instruam te in via hac qua

Vndirstondyng I schal þe sende
And I schal teche þe with al
And in þe way þat þow schalt wende
On þe myn eyȝe sette I schal
I am þyn god haue in mynde
I made þe fre þere þow were thral
þat no dedly synne þe schende
þat witt and wysdam be thyn wal.

Nolite fieri sicut equus et mulus: quib; non est

Ne farith nouȝt as mule and hors
In wheche non vndirstandyng is
ffor swiche is folk þat ȝeuith no fors
Tho lye in likst and don amys
þenk þat þi corruptible cors
Is not but wormis mete I wys
þerfore in mirthe haue þow remors
And euere among þenk on þys.

In chamo et freno maxillas eorum constringe.

In a bernak and a brydil þow constrayne
þe chekys of hem þat neyghin þe nouȝt
ffor certis but þow vs refreyne
We schuln see ȝete þe in euery pouȝt
þis werd is nouȝt but sorwe and peyne
And wrechidnesse þis werd hath wrouȝt
Of þis mischief I me compleyne
To ihu þat hath me dere a bouȝt.

(ff 13r–120v)

Multa flagella peccatoris: sperantem autem in dno mia

Many is þe sorw betyng
Þat to þe synful schal be tyde
But hym þat is in god trostyng
Schal mercy clippe on every syde
Whan wrecchis schuln here hondis wryng
Þat were so ful of pompe and pryde
Þanne schuln þe sauyd sowlis syng
For blisse þat þey schuln in abyde.

Letamini in dno et exultate iusti: et gloriamini os

In ʒowre lord beth mery and glad
Ʒe þat ryʒtful in herte be
In schynyng lyʒt ʒe schuln be clad
With aungelis þat ben so bryʒt of ble
Ihu þat was on rode sprad
And sittith now in mageste
Graunte us theder to be lad
Þere we mown hym evere se.

Domine ne in furore tuo arguas me:
neque in ira tua corripias me.

Lord blame nouʒt whan þou art wroþ
Undirtak me nouʒt in þin hastinesse
Þouw I haue lyved as þe is loþ
Unkynde aʒens þin kyndenesse
For wantowne werdis and þyk op
And many a werk of wantownnesse
Lorde þi doom aʒens me goþ
But grace go with þin ryʒtwisnesse.

Qm sagitte tue sunt michi: et confirmasti sr me.

For þin arwys ben in me pyʒt
Þou hast set fast on me þin hand
And I am with outyn myʒt
And also weyk as is þe wand
But lord meyntene þou þin ryʒt
Support þin man þat may not stand
And send comfort onto þin knyʒt
Þat fer is fled out of þin land.

Non est sanitas in carne mea: a facie ire tue no.

For in myn flesch þer is non hele
In presence of þin wraþþe face

Myn bonis wantyn boþe pes and wele
ffor synnys þat ofte me deface
Myn wickyd wyl myn synnis frele
Acumbre me whan I trespace
þerfore whan deth schal with me dele
I se non helpe but only grace.

Qm̄ iniquitates mee supergresse sunt caput meum. &

FOr now a bovyn myn hed arn growyn
þe werkis of my wyckidnesse
And vp on me myn synnis arn þrowyn
As charge of huge hevynesse
I may now no wher be stowyn
But hyde me fro þin hastinesse
Tak heed lord I am þin owyn
Lat mercy rewlyn þin ryztwysnesse.

Putruerunt et corrupte sunt cicatrices mee: a facie.

Myn woundis ben al rotin and rank
Aftir þe face of my folye
ffor sithe I first in synne sank
To late I gan mercy to crye
But cryst þat quickedist hym þat stank
þe brothir of marthe and of marye
So bryng vs fro þe brery bank
To be in blis a boue þe skye.

Miser factus sum & curuatus sum usqȝ ī finem.

I wex a wrecche and bowe to ende
In hevynesse I went al day
ffor myrthe cam non in myn mende
Whan I thenk on my long way.
I wot we motyn alle hens wende
But whanne ne whedir kan I not say
Out of synne vs cryst vnbende
And kep vs lord for þow best may.

Qm̄ lumbi mei impleti sunt illusionibus: & non est sa.

With stervyng arn fillyd my raynys
And in myn flessch þer is non helthe
þerfore of grace god send me graynys
þat I may fle al flesschly felthe
Lete nevere no fend with here traynys
Stirte on me with no stelthe

Þo fastin on me þis wrethin chaynys
ffor welkyng of þis werdis welthe.
Afflictus sum & humiliatus sum nimis: rugieba͞m a ge
I was disesid and mad ful meke
I roryd for weylyng of myn herte
Diuers formefaderis a forward breke
þer fore alle we with wo ben gerte
And I þer to myn synne ay eke
What wondir is it ʒif I sore smerte
þer fore lord þin mercy I seke
ffor I may not þin handis a sterte.
Dn͞e ante te om͞e desiderium meu͞: et gemitus m͞s a te
Lord al myn desyr is þe be forn
Myn weyling is not fro þe hyd
ffor ʒif my sowle schuld be for lorn
What were I betir þan beste or bryd
þer fore ih͞u of marie born
God and man bothe kowthly kyd
Lat neuere þat tresor be to torn
þat þow were fore so wo be tyd.
Cor meum conturbatum est dereliquid me virtus.
Myn herte in me disturblid is
Myn vertu hath for sakyn me
Myn eye sight is not with me I wys
Myn saviour may I not se
I hardne me self and ay do mys
I stomble as þey þat blynde be
And synne I wys is cause of þis
Mercy ih͞u for þin pyte.
Amici mei & proximi mei: adversum me appropinque
Myn neyghborys þat myn frendis were
þey neyʒid and a geyn me stood
In wele a man may wysdam lere
But wel were hym þat vndirstood
How frendis þei flockyn euery where
As fowlis þat fleen aftir here food
But be a man ded and leyd on bere
fful fele ben feynte and fewe ben good.
Et qui iuxta me erant de longe steterunt: & vim fa
Þei stood ful fer þat were me ny

þey strengþhid hem þat myn sowle souzte
þe werd is fals þe fend is sly
Myn flesch dede so þat me for þouzte
þer fore to myn god I gan fly
With lowly herte and hym be souzte
To zeue counfort fro heuene on hy
To wreke þat he with handis wrouzte.

Et qui inquirebant mala mihi locuti sunt vanitates

And þo þat þouzte to don me skathe
þey spokyn wordis often in veyn
And al þe day bothe late and rathe
þey þouztyn on gyle and vp on trayn
But we fynde mosse and mathe
And brymbles growe vp on owre brayn
þen wyl þe sothe hym self vnswathe
ffor word hath manys sowle slayn.

Ego autem tanquā surdus nō audiebam: et sicut

Ryzt as a def man I nouzt herde
And as a doum man þat no mowþ vndoth
So sparyd I and speche vp sperde
But nede it is to sey now soth
ffor he þat iewys so foul with ferde
þat seeth how euery gyle goth
ffull sore wil smyte with his zerde
But men amende hem þat now mysdoth.

Et factus sum sicut hō nō audiēs: & nō hñs ī ore.

And I be kam as man þat myzt not here
Ne hadde in his mouth non vndirnemyng
Whan I saw synful men makyn glad chere
I wente forth stille ful sore sykyng
But lord þat bowghtist man so dere
Let no balis fro blis hem bryng
And sende hem myzt to amende hem here
And graunte hem grace of vp rysyng.

Quia in te dñe speraui: tu exaudies me dñe deus meus.

Lord for I haue trost on the
Myn lord myn god þou schalt me here
At reuerence of þat lady fre
þat zaf þe sowk þat hath no pere
To þat lady be take I me

þat wonith a boven þe cloudis clere
ffor whylis sche sit so in þin se
I hope to spede of myn prayere

Quia dixi nequando supergaudeant mihi inimici mei: et

For I seyde to þe lord merciable
Let not on me myn fon be glade
Whylis I sterid myn feet unstable
Grete wordis on me þey made
But lord þat art comfortable
Now make here flouris fayle and fade
And þe to plese make me so able
ffor in synne I wil no lengere wade

Quoniam ego in flagella paratus sum: et dolor meus.

For I am redy to been betin
Myn sorwe is evere in myn syȝt
To don his wyl I wyl goode letin
Aȝens myn lordis wyl I not fyȝt
Now lord þat woldist þin blood out swetin
ffor hem þat þe to deth had dyȝt
So sende me grace for to gretin
Swecche watir as may myn herte lyȝt

Quoniam iniquitatem meam annunciabo: et cogitabo.

For I wil myn synne tellyn oute
And for myn synne þenke I schal
How perylous it is to be proute
And lechery may schendin al
Envye and wreþþe of herte stoute
Schal standin a man but lytyl in stal
Whan he is closyd with inne a clowte
To wonne with in a wormys wal

Inimici autem mei vivunt et confirmati sunt super me:

Myn enmyes ben quik and bolde
And strengthid a bove me myȝtly
And encresyd ben many folde
þat han me hatyd wykkydly
But goddis lomb þat Judas solde
ffor thrytty pens so traytourly
I wil folwe þin to his folde
And do his biddyng buxumly

Qui retribuunt mala pro bonis detrahebant mihi.

Thei þat euyl for good me yildin
ffor I folwyd goodnesse depraued me
But þey þat so lyztly bakbitin
Dredful aughte here hertis to be
ffor god wyl al here wordis wrytin
And schewe þat al þis werd schal se
How scharply þat he schal hem smytin
þat woldin not here vicis fle .

Ne derelinquas me dn̄e deus m̄s : ne discesseris a me.

Myn lord myn god forsak me nouzt
ffor sake nouzt lord myn sowle also
Hald in þin hand þat þou hast wrouzt
Departe þou me neuere þe fro
It is þin bowte þou hast it bouzt
Elenge it is whan þou art go
þerfore lord lat neuere no thouzt
Ne word ne dede departe vs to .

Intende in adiutoriū meum : dn̄e deus salutis mee.

To myn helping tak þou hede
Myn lord myn god of al myn helthe
Be nouzt to fer whan I haue nede
And wisse me whan I am in welthe
With goostly foode þou me fede
And kepe me fro al fleschly felthe
And zeue me grace to do sum dede
To se þe frut of gostly telthe .

Miserere mei deus : secundum magnam mi-
sericordiam tuam .

Mercy god of myn misdede
After þin mercy þat mekyl is
Lat þin pyte spring and sprede
Of þin mercy þat I nouzt mis
After gostly grace I grede
Now goode god þou graunte me þis
þat I may leue in loue and drede
And neuere eft more don amis .

Et secundum multitudinem miseracionū tuarum : dele

And after þin mercyes þat ben fele
Lord for do myn wickidnesse
þou zeue me grace to hide and hele

The blame

Fro synnis seuene þow make it schene
Where so I go I may þe suwe
Allas þin turment and þin tene
þin body blak þin bonys blwe
Wolde cryst þat it were sene
With inne myn herte þat hydows hwe

Ne proicias me a facie tua; & spm̄ scm̄ tuū ne auf.

Cast me nouzt out fro þin visage
Take nouzt fro me þin holy gost
To be holde þin fayre ymage
Of alle myrthis it is most
A blissful byrd was brouzt in kage
Cowth and kyd in euery cost
Whan þow were drawe in tendir age
To dryue adoun þe fendis bost

Redde michi leticiam salutaris tui; & spū pncipali.

Of helþe zif me ioye and blis
And strengthe me with þin spirit cheef
And alle myn fyue wittis wis
þat I may done þat is þe leef
And as þow myzt myn langowr lis
And bryngin me to gret boncheef
So lat me neuere þin mercy mis
Whan I am girt with gostly greef

Docebo iniquos vias tuas; et impii ad te conuertēt.

The wickyd I schal þin weyes teche
þe synful schuln to þe conuerte
Synful sowle be war of wreche
And þenk how crystis hed and herte
Breest and bak were boþin bleche
Whan he was betyn with skorgys smerte
To rewe on hym I wolde a reche
Allas þere may no tere out sterte

Libera me de sanguinibus deus deus salutis mee.

Delyuere me from blameful blood
Almyzty god god of myn helthe
And myn tounge schal with mylde mood
Aperthly schewyn þe sothe hym selfe
þin ryztful blood ran doun on rood
þat weschе vs fro owre flesschly felthe

And many a storm a geyn þe stood
To wisse vs from þis werdis welthe

Dn̄e labia mea apies: et os meum ānūciabit.

Myn lippis lord þow schalt vn do
And myn mowth schal þi preysyng spelle
Þin mercy and þin myzt also
Parfyztly may no tounge telle
For whan we dedely synnis do
Þin ryzt vs demyth worthy to helle
But whan we cesse and kun seyn ho
Þin mercy is owre wasshyng welle.

Qm̄ si voluisses sacrificium dedissem: vtiq̄ holoc.

Were sacrifise to þin lykyng
I hadde it zeue with herte fre
But certeynly non swiche offryng
As in hym self plesyng may be
Þin self were offryd a chyld ful zyng
And aftir ward on rode tre
Whan out of þin herte blood gan spryng
Þerfore myn herte I offre to the.

Sacrificium deo sp̄c contribulatus: cor contritum et.

To god it is a sacrifyse
A gost greved þat sorwith sore
A mekeful herte schal nouzt dispyse
Whyl repentaunce may it restore
I haue forsakyn þin seruyse
And lytyl serued aftir þin lore
But I repente now and a ryse
Mercy god I wyl no more.

Benigne fac in bona voluntate tua syon: vt edif.

With benyngne wyl do to syon
Jerlm wallis þat þey were wrouzt
Jerusalem as seyth seynt Jon
Is holy cherche þat erryth nouzt
To testamentis cordyng in on
Þe wallis were to gedir brouzt
Whan cryst hym self was corner ston
Þat manys sowle so dere hath bouzt.

Tunc acceptabis sacrificium iusticie oblacōnes et h.

Thanne schalt þow sacrifyce accepte

Of ryztwysnesse and trewe enteer
And calueryn aftir þin precepte
Schuln be leyd on þin auteer
In kaluery a calf þere crepte
Cryst on croys bothe cleue and cleer
ffor terys þat his modir wepte
He schylde vs alle fro helle feer. Amen.

Domine exaudi orationem meam: et cla
mor meus ad te veniat.

Lord herkyn þou myn prayere
And to þe lete comyn myn cry
Vouchesaf to herkyn and here
þe mone þat we makyn so mekely
To crye on þe with carful chere
þer nedith noon so mekyl as I
þerfore my steuene þou strengthe & stere
þat I not speke vnspedfully.

Non auertas faciem tuam a me: inquacumque die tribu

Turne nouzt fro me þin face
Bow doun þin ere whan me is wo
Lete greynis growyn of þin grace
þat quenchin synne and peyne also
In weye of charyte þou me chace
þin fayth lete me neuere fallyn fro
And suffre me nouzt to trespace
Wyn hope of mercy neuere mo.

In quacumque die inuocauero te: velociter exaudi

In what day I to þe calle
Redyly lord þou lestene me
ffor ryztful ben þin werkis alle
But mercy is þin proprirte
þerfore lord zif þat I falle
In synnis þat I schuld fle
Ne schet me nouzt out of þin halle
But teche me turne azen to þe.

Quia defecerunt sicut fumus dies mei: et ossa

ffor myn lyfdays lyk to þe smook
Han faylyd and a wayward hyzed
Myn bonys ben drye & al þerwith sook
Lyk to a thyng þat is for fryzed

Wel myȝt cryst þis word haue spooke
þat on þe croys was don and dryȝed
But whan his blissyd brest was brooke
ffor drouȝt and thrist loude he cryȝed.

Percussus sum ut fenum et aruit cor meum: quia ob-

Smetyn I was lyk gres or hay
Myn herte welkyd I wex al ded
ffor I for gat what maner way
I schulde etyn myn owyn bred
To me was pyne al here play
þey þrustyn þornis þorwh myn hed
Dispytously þen sped hem þay
With blood to make my body red.

A voce gemitus mei: adhesit os meum carni mee.

ffro þe voys of myn waylyng
Vn to myn flesch myn bon gan schrynke
I saw myn cosyn Jon mornyng
I saw myn modir in sownyng synke
I herde Jewys me scornyng
Galle and eysyl was myn drynke
I wepte as chyld of ȝerys ȝyng
Of þis myschef whan I gan thynke.

Similis factus sum pellicano solitudinis: factus sum

I was mad lyk to þe pellican
In wyldirnesse þat hym self sleeth
And as a nyȝt crowe þat se ne can
On dayes but þat he nyȝt fleeth
So stilly to þe rode I ran
ffor mannys sake to suffre deeth
And with blood to blisse hym wan
And for his gylt made a ful seeth.

Vigilaui et factus sum sicut passer solitarius.

I wok and was mad lyk to þe sparwe
þat in þe rof is solitarie
Vp on þe tre myn nest was narwe
þer on myȝt I no briddis karie
As erthe is hurlyd vndir an harwe
So was þe flesch þat sprong of marie
In þis werd was non scharpere arwe
þan was þe teene þat gan me tarie.

Tota die exprobrabant michi inimici mei: et qui laud.

Al day þei dreuyn me to skorn
Tho þat myn enmyes were
And tho þat preysyd me be forn
Azens me aftirward þey swere
þan was toggyd and to torn
Hed and fot mowth and here
Thus euery lyme had hys korn
ffor peyne þat I suffryd þere.

Quia cinerem tanquam panem manducabam: et pocu.

For asshis as it were bred I eet
Myn drynk with wepyng I menkt a mong
ffor loue of man me thowt it sweet
To suffre a storm bittir and strong
ffor aftir þat adam þe lawe breek
þorwh eue þat of his ribbe sprong
Was neuere man þat grace myzt geet
Tyl I hadde suffryd wo and wrong.

A facie ire indignacionis tue: quia eleuans allisisti

O gret worschepe þow dost me hanse
To þin liknesse me makyng
But I haue azen þin plesaunse
To synnys fele ben consentyng
So fro þat face of þin greuaunse
þow þrewe me down sore hurtyng
But þis debat and þis distaunse
þow stintist on þe croys doyng.

Dies mei sicud umbra declinauerunt: et ego sicut

Myn dayes passyd as schadewe of lyzt
I welkyd as doth hay or gras
I went as man with outen myzt
Where euere I trad was blody tras
And whan I was þus doolfully dyzt
þat neuere dede non trespas
Centurio seyde we don vn ryzt
ffor trewly goddis sone þis was.

Tu autem domine in eternum permanes: et memoriale.

For sothe lord þow dwellist euere
þin mende abydith euery kende
ffor þin godhed be gynnyng had neuere

Bot lastyng is with owtin ende
Þin manhod pow sete man disseuere
And in turnement turne and werde
Þerfore ilk man is þe the leuere
Þat þis mater hath wel in mende.

Tu exurgens domine et misereberis syon. quia tempus

Þat schalt vp rise and on syon rewe
For tyme is come of þin mercy
Syon is holy cherche trewe
Of men þat kennyn crystenly
A sothfast seed on here pow sewe
And taughtist here ful tenderly
How þat sche schulde synne eschewe
And loue þe most hertfully.

Quoniam placuerunt seruis tuis lapides eius: et terre eius

Oure stonys of syon þin seruauntis likyd
And on here ground schuln haue pyte
Cryst cornerston twelue stonys pikyd
Hys twelue apostelis for to be
Þorwh hem twelue his groundis ben dikyd
The fayth þat we in syon se
Þat who so be with synne entrikyd
May sauely to þat strengthe fle.

Et timebunt gentes nomen tuum domine: et omnes reges.

And alle men schuln þin name drede
Alle erdely kyngys dowte þin blys
Þow prynnist prynceys of here prede
Þat wickydly here wittis wys
For as þe lykith pow myzt men lede
Saue and sle and laugour hys
Wo schal hym be þat doth a dede
Wher þorwh he schal þin mercy mys.

Quia edificauit dominus syon: et videbitur in gloria

Oure god hath byggid up syon
In blys he schal be seyn and knowyn
Whan holy cherche schal be mad on
In heuene as we trostyn and trowyn
Þan schuln owre gostly fon
In to helle be prust and throwyn
And we schuln in to gladnesse gon

þat now on grounde of grace growyn.

Respexit in orõnem humiliũ: et non sprevit precem eorũ.

The orisoun of þe meke he sey
And nouȝt dispisyd here prayere
But hem þat ben of herte hey
He herith nouȝt in non manere
Alle þo þat vicis put a way
And seruyn crist to here powere
In blisse þei schulle ben hym ful ney
As frendis þat ben leef and dere.

Scribantur hec in gñacione altã: et pplũs qui creabit.

In a noþir kenrede let þis be wretyn
þan schal þe prayse þe puple þat borne
For ȝif þey mowe þese wordis wetyn
þan schal þey prayse god þer fore
þat was for hem so falsly fletyn
With tene and turment al to tore
For mannis sowle so sore smetyn
Was neuere non sithyn ne be fore.

Quia pspexit de excelso scõ suo: dñs de celo in trãm.

For he sey fro his holy heyghte
To erthe oure lord saw ouȝt of heuene
He saw man walke vndir þe weyghte
Of alle þe dedly synnis seuene
He saw man vndir þe fendis sleyghte
Ly slepyng in a synful sweuene
þer fore he vowchesaf to feyghte
Þus god and man were onys mad euene.

Ut audiret gemitus cõpeditorum: et solueret fi.

To here þe weyhyng and þe wo
Of hem þat were in feteris bounde
And for to vnbynde þe sonys of þo
þat were hurt with dedly wounde
For þese causis and many mo
Was god mad man to go on grounde
And for man schuld nouȝt falle him fro
He suffryd many a stormy stounde.

Ut annũcient in Syon nomen dñi: et laudem eius.

And for men schulde in Syon teche
Oure lordis name þat holy is

And in Jerusalem his preysyng preche
Hym self kam doun and tawght þis
That no man may wiþstande his wreche
Ne with outyn his helpe comyn to blis
Þerfore it is good with word and speche
To plese wel hym for al is his.

In conueniendo populos in vnum et reges: vt seruiant domino.

In gaderyng of puple in to on
And kyngys also god to serue
And be stedefast as is þe ston
Fro his seruyse þat þey not swerue
In weye of trewthe 3if þey alle gon
Þerwith trechery schulle we not sterue
3if we do þis now euerychon
Schal no kare owre comfort kerue.

Respondit ei in via virtutis sue: paucitatem dierum

He answeryd hym in þe weye of his strengthe
Telle me how fewe dayes I haue
For þow hast hem mesuryd in brede & lengthe
And faste I hye toward myn graue
So bothe in elde & ek in 3engthe
Deth of me his det doth craue
How feble I am leue lord be þenk the
And for þin mercy þow me saue.

Ne reuoces me in dimidio dierum meorum: in generatione

A3en cal me nou3t in þe halvendel
Of myn lyf dayes þat I haue here
For þey passyn out of mydday mel
And schyn forth as don þe clowdis clere
Þer is non sewrte ne non sel
Of manys lyf vnseker and sere
Þerfore lord þow knowist vs wel
Saue vs fro synne and helle fere.

Initio tu domine terram fundasti: et opera manuum

Ffyrst lord þow be gan þe grounde
Þin handiwerkis ben heuenys alle
And al þis werd þat is so rounde
Of creaturys as clerkis calle
Þow hast hem put with inne a pounde
With outyn walle of hous or halle

And whan þe list þow sauyst hem sounde
And whan þow wilt þey shuln doun falle.
Ipsi peribunt tu autem permanes: et omnes sicut vesti·
They shuln peris and þow shalt dwelle
And alle shuln elde lyk a cloþ
Al wantounesse þow shalt doun felle
And make it leef þat now is loþ
þere nis no tounge þat now kan telle
What peyne shal be to se þe wroþ
Whan þow shalt close þe ȝate of helle
And cursyn alle þat þedir goþ.
Et sicut opertorium mutabis eos & mutabuntur:
And þow shalt as a couerlyȝt
Hem chaunge and þei shul chaungid be
But þow þat art alwey parfyȝt
þin ȝeris shuln not faylin the
þerfore make vs lord cleer and wyȝt
Wiþ faiþ hope and charite
þat we may haue a ful delyȝt
And myrþe of inmortalite.
Filii seruorum tuorum habitabunt: et semen eorum in
Thyn seruauntis sonys shul dwelle & dure
And in þe werd here seed shal sprede
ffor certis þei mown not ben vnsure
þat þe wil serue and loue and drede
þerfore Ihesu now do þin cure
Ne dampne vs nouȝt whan we be dede
But er we passe make vs so pure
To lond of lyf þat þow vs lede.
De profundis clamaui ad te domine:
Domine exaudi vocem meam.
Fro dalis deep to þe I cryde
Lord þow listyn þe voys of me
þis deep presoun þat I in byde
Brek it up lord for þin pyte
Be þow myn gouernour and myn gyde
Myn gostly foode þat I nouȝt fle
And let out of þin herte glyde
þat I haue trespasyd aȝens the.
Fiant aures tue intendentes: in vocem deprecac

Thyn erys be þey mad listnyng
Vn to þe voys of myn prayere
What euere I rede what euere I syng
Þou listene lord with louely chere
And vouchesaf at myn askyng
Myn soule for to clense and clere
Þat it may be to þi lykyng
Þe lyf þat I schal ledin here .

Si iniquitates obseruaueris domine : domine quis sustinebit

If þou take hede to al wickidnesse
Lord who schal it susteyne
For be þe lawe of ryztwisnesse
Endeles panne were al oure peyne
But euere we hope to þin goodnesse
Þat whanne þou schalt þis werd afreyne
With mercy and with myldenesse
Þin ryztful doom þou schalt refreyne .

Quia apud te propiciacio est : et propter legem tuam sustinui

For with þe lord is forzifnesse
I haue suffryd lord for þin lawe
Vnryzt schal þin lawe redresse
Was neuere seyd non sothere sawe
Þerfore whan þou schalt bodyes blesse
And dede men out here dennys drawe
Jhesu þat sauerist al swetnesse
Lete neuere þe fend owre gostis gnawe .

Sustinuit anima mea in verbo eius : sperauit anima mea in domino

Myn sowle hath suffrid in his werd
In god myn goost hath had his trust
For synne is scharp as knyuis ord
It makith hem lame þat leuyn in lust
Þerfore Jhesu myn louely lord
Wher I am rotyn rub of þe rust
Er I be browzt with inne schippys bord
To sayle in to þe dale of dust .

A custodia matutina usque ad noctem : speret israel in domino

Fro þe morwetyde in to þe nyzt
Israel in god doth trowe
Israel be tokenith euery wyzt
Þat with god schal ben and goostly knowe

God to knowe is mannys ryzt
þat wil his wittis wel be stowe
þerfore I hope as he hath hyzt
þat heuyn blys is mannys owe.

Quia apud dnm mia: & copiosa apud eum redempt.

For with oure lord is gret mercy
And raunsum ek gret plente
He payed for vs his owyn body
þis aughte be takyn in gret deinte
His blood he schad also largely
To make vs & oure fadris fre
And alle oure raunsounis by & by
He yiwit hym self and non but he.

Et ipse redimet isrl: ex omnibz iniquitatibus eius.

And israel azen bye he schal
Of his trespas and his mysdede
And þourh his deth restorin al
And man to blis bryng and lede
Ihu schylde vs fro þat fal
þat lucifer fel for his woodhede
And make vs fre þat now ben þral
And take vs to hym to be oure mede.

Domine exaudi oronem meā auribz percipe obsecraconē meam: in veritate tua exaudi.

Lord god listne now myn orisoun
With crys and myn prayere parseyue
In þin sothnesse þou here myn soun
And in þin wit þou it reseyue
Ihu þat art of gret renoun
For hire sake gan þe conseyue
Lete no synne vs drawe a doun
Ne dredful deuyl vs deseyue.

Et non intres in iudicium cū servo tuo dnē: q.

And entir nouzt to doom with þin seruaunt
For alle lyf schal nouzt be iustifyed
In þin syzt ne þat zounge faunt
þat in his cradyl þe fyrst day cryed
For vs schal plete no sergaunt
Al sotelte schal ben a spyed
Wel is hym þat kepith counnaunt

ffor word and werk al schal be tryed

Quia persecutus est inimicus animam meam: humiliavit

FOr myn enemye hath pursuwyd
Myn soule and bownd myn lyf in bonde
ffor whan I myzte synne haue eschewyd
Myn wyl to werke wold I not wonde
But lord Jhesu þat art enduwyd
With grace to bryng man out of bonde
So sende me grace to be vertuwyd
So þat I may þe fend withstonde

Collocavit me in obscuris sicut mortuos seculi: 4

HE put me in placys þat derk be
As þoo þat of þe werd ben dede
Myn goost was grevyd up on me
Astoynyd was myn herte for drede
In þis myschef I may me se
Whan evere I do a dedly dede
Þerfore Jhesu ful of pyte
Myn lyf out of þis angir þow lede

Memor fui dierum antiquorum meditatus sum i.

I Meende me of dayes olde
Of þin handwerk I me be thoughte
How synfully Judas hym solde
Þat þis werd with handys wrowhte
Wyth gret penaunce he pyzt his folde
Þe schepherde þat oure sowlys bouhte
Þe comfort of oure karys kolde
ffro cryst it come for he it wrouhte

Expandi manus meas ad te: anima mea sicut terra

TO þe lord myn handys I spradde
Myn sowle is lyk a lond waterles
I may not wepe I am so badde
So bareyn and so sorweles
And synne sittith me so sadde
Þer fore I pray þe prince of pes
Help þat I sum terys hadde
Þat goostly fruite myzte haue encres

Velociter exaudi me domine: defecit spiritus meus

VIsite me lord and here me zerne
Þe goost of me for sothe hath faylyd

ffor I haue be ful loth to lerne
Thyng þat myȝt me haue avaylyd
But lord þat opnedist þin posterne
ffor hem þat han for þe trauaylyd
I hope þou wilt no penaunce sperne
þat is with sorwe of synne asaylyd

Non auertas faciem tuam a me : et similis ero descendentibus

Thin face turne þou not me fro
þat I worth lyk to hem þat fallyn in to þe lake
þe dampnyd man may wel say so
þat is be tawght þe fendys blake
But lord lat me not ben on of þo
þenk how þou deydist for myn sake
And ȝif me grace or I hens go
Of myn trespas amendis to make

Auditam fac michi mane misericordiam tuam : quia in te spe[ravi]

Thin mercy make me to here a morwe
ffor I haue in þe al myn hope
Help þat I were out of sorwe
And alle þat ben þer inne I lope
Lord þat suffredist schame and sorwe
Synful mannys sowle to grope
ffro goostly bondys þou me borwe
þat I were out of synne I crope

Notam fac michi viam in qua ambulem : quia

Lord teche me þe way þat I schal wende
ffor I haue to þe myn sowle be tauȝt
þis werdis wele hath sone an ende
And þerfore man sodeynly is cauȝt
þerfore Ihesu curteys and hende
þat madist man and al þinge of nauȝt
Lat neuere synne myn sowle schende
Ne me encumbre no wickyd þauȝt

Eripe me de inimicis meis domine ad te confugi : doce

Deliuere me fro myn fomen felle
Lord for to þe fled am I
Teche me þin wyl for to fulfelle
ffor þou art myn lord oonly
Al myn kare doun þou felle
Resceyue me to þin mercy

þat I may dredles in þe dwelle
And þou in me lord endelesly.

Spc tuus bonus deducet me in terram rectam : ppt

Thin goode gost schal me lede
þe weye in to þe lond of ryzt
ffor þin name lord and ryztfulhede
þou schalt me make quyk and lyzt
þanne schal I dwelle out of drede
þere day is and neuere nyzt
ffor grysly goost schal þer non grede
On hem þat ben in blisse bryzt.

Educes de tribulacione aiam meam : & in mia tua.

Myn sowle þou schalt bryng out of kare
And in þin mercy myn fomen distrye
And makyn þe deuyl to drowpe and dare
þat he me drawe to non folye
þow I be mad now ful bare
Of goodnesse þat I can a spye
Zit zit lord a byde and spare
þat I be a mendyd or I dye.

Et pdes oms qui tribulant aiam meam : qm ego.

And þou lord schalt lese hem þat disese
Myn sowle for I seruyd the
Let no more vp on me rese
The goostys þat haue greuyd me
Send me grace here þe to plese
And whan þin dredful doom schal be
In heuene kyngdom me to sese
Graunte on god and persouns thre. Amen.

Here endiþ the Seuene Salmus

And þer to ȝaf him. wit and skille
ffor to chese and for to holde
Good. or euyl. wheþir he wolde
And also he ordeined man to dwelle
To leue in erde flessh and felle
To knowe his werkys and him worchepe
And his comaundementys kepe
And ȝif he be to god buksome
To endeles blisse he shal come
And ȝif he froward be. to wende
To þe pine of helle. þat hath non ende
Eche man þat here lyuith more and lesse
God made to his owne liknesse
To wheche he hаþ ȝouin. wit and skylle.
ffor to knowin bothin good. and ylle
And fre wyl to chesin. as he vouchith saue
Good or ille whethir he wyl haue
But he þat his wyl to good wil sette
Gret mede þer fore he may gette
And he þat to euyl. settyth his wylle
Gret peyne he shal haue for þat ylle
Wherfore þat man may be holdin wood
Þat chesith þe euyl. and leuyth the good
Sithen god made man. of most dignite
Of alle creaturis most fre
And mad him aftir his owne liknes
Of fair stature as be. forn seyd es
And most hath ȝouen him. and ȝit ȝeuyth
Of ani þing þat on erde leuyth
And haþ hyȝt him ȝet þer to
Þe blisse of heuene ȝif he wel do
And ȝit whan he hath don amis
And for sinne. was priued of his blis
God tok mankende. for his sake
And for his loue þe deth wold he take
And wyth his blod. bouȝte him a geyne
To his blis. from endeles peyne
Þus gret loue. god to man kedde
And many benefetis him dede
Wherfore eche man lerid and lewyd.

Shulde þenke on þe loue. þat he to man shewyd
And alle his benefitys. holde in mynde
þat he þus dede to man kynde
And louen and thankin him as he can
And ellis he is an vnkende man
And serue him boþe day and nyth
And þane he doth as is ryth
And his wittis dispende in his seruise
Ellis he is a fool. and vnwise
But ȝif he knowe kindely. what god es
And man him self is. þat is les
How weyk man is in soule and bodi
How stalworthi god is. and how myȝti
How man god greuyth. þat doþ not wele
And what man is worthi þer fore to fele
How merciful and gracious. god es
And how ful he is of al goodnes
How rithwys he is. and how soþfaste
And euir hap ben. and euer shal laste
And eche day doþ to man kynde
þis shal eche man knowe and haue i mynde
ffor þe rith weye þat lyȝt to blis
And þat ledith a man þedir. is þis
þe weye of meknes. principali
Of werk of loue. of god almyȝti
þat may be clepid þe weye of wisdome
In to whiche weye no man may come
Wyth outin knowing of god here
Of his myȝt and of his werkis sere
But er he may to þat wonyng wynne
Him be houith to knowe him self with inne
Ellis may he haue no knowyng to come
To þe forseyd weye of wisdome
But sū men han wit to vndirstande
And ȝit þei ben ful vn conande
And of sū thyng haue no knowing
þat myȝt stere hem to lerning
Swyche men hadde nede. to lerne eche day
Of swiche men þat con more þan þay.
To knowe þat myȝt hem stere and lede

To meknesse to loue and to drede
þe wheche is weye. as beforn is seid es
To þe blisse of heuene þat is endeles
In gret peryl of soule is þat man
Þat hau wit and mynde. and no good can
Ne wil not lerne for to knawe
þe werkis of god. and of his lawe
Ne what him self is þat is leste
But leuith as an vn skilful beste
Þat neithir hath wit. skil. ne mynde
Þat man leuith a zen his owne kynde
ffor a man excusith not. his vncomynge
Þat his wit vsith not in lerninge
Namely of þat. him self to knowe
Þat mizthe meke his herte. and mak it lowe
But he þat can not. shuld han wille
To lerne to knowe. good. and ille
And he þat can not shuld lerne more
To knowe al þat. him nede wore
ffor an vncoming man. þorwh lering
May be browth. to vndirstonding
Of many þingis to knowe and se
Þat han ben and zet shuln be
Þat to meknesse mizte stire his wille
To loue and drede. and fle al ille
Many han liking vile trifles to here
And vanites wil blethely lere
And be besi in wil. and thouth
To lere þat þe soule helpyth nouth
But þat nedful were to knowe
To lestne and lere. þei ben ful slawe
ffor þi þei knowe not. ne con se
þe perilis þat þei shuld drede and fle
And wheche þei shulde chese and take
And wheche þei shuldin leue and forsake
But no wundir is. zif þei gon mis
ffor in derknesse here goinge is
With outin lizt of vndirstonding
Of þat. þat fallith to rizt knowing
Þerfore zif cristene man and woman

þat hath wit and mynde . and skil can
þat knowe not þe riȝt weye to chese .
Ne þe perilis þat eche wys man flese
Shulde be buxum and alwey besi
To here and lere of hem namli
þat understonde . and knowe be skille
Wheche is good way and wheche is ille
He þat þe riȝt way of levyng wil loke
Shulde be gynne þus . as seith þe boke
To knowe first what him self es
So may he sonest come to mekenes
þat is grounde of alle vertues . to laste
On wheche alle vertues mowe be set faste
ffor he þat knoweth weel . and can se
What him self was . is . and shal be
A wisere man he may be tolde
Wheþir he be ȝong man or olde
þan he þat can . al oþir thing
And of him self hath no knowing
ffor he may not riȝt good . knowe and fele
But he can first knowe him self wele
þerfore a man shal first lere
To knowe himself propurli here
ffor ȝif he himself knowe kindeli
He shulde knowe knowe god almiȝti
And of his ending þenke shuld he
And of þe day þat last shal be
He shuld knowe what þis werd es
þat is ful of pompe and . likerousnes
And lere to knowe and thenke with alle
What shal after þis lif falle
ffor knowing of al þis . shuld him lede
And mynde wiþ al . mekenes . and drede
And so may man come . to good levyng
And at þe laste . to a good ending
And whan he shal out of þis werd wende
Come to þe lyf . þat hath non ende
The be gynnyng of al þis proces
Rith knowing of man self es
But sum men hauyth meche lettyng

þan be houith a man ay here seke
þing þat may sonest. makin him meke
But o thing here may mekin him more
To þenke in herte. as i seid ore
how he was mad of foul matere
And is not ellis but erþe here
ffor þus seith a clerk as i now say
What is a man but erþe and clay
And poudir þat with þe wind brekith
And þerfore iob. þus to god spekith.

Memento queso quod sicut lutum feceris me. et in pulverem reduces me.

HE seith þenk lord how þou madist me
ffoul erþe and clay here to be
With so shal i turne agayn
To erþe and poudir certayn
þanne seith oure lord god almiȝti
Agein to man þus shortli

Memento homo quia cinis es. et in cinerem reverteris.

Thenk man he seith. askis art þou now
And in to askis agein. turne shalt þou
þan is a man not ellis to say
But askis and poudir erþe and clay
Of þis shulde eche man here haue mynde
And knowe þe wrechidnes of his kynde
þat may be sene as i shewe can
In alle þe parties of þe lif of man
Al mannys lif castin may be
Principall in þese parties þre
þat ben þese to oure undurstondinge
Beginnyng. medeward. and endinge
þese þre parties. ben thre spacis tolde
Of lif of eche man. ȝong. and olde.

Of the beginnyng of mannys lyf

Beginnyng of mannis lif þat first es
Contiunith mechil wrechidnes
þerfore i wil er i ferthere pas
Shewe ȝou what a man first was
Sum tyme was. whan a man was nouȝt
Beforn þat he was getin and forth brouȝt
he was getin. as aftir is knowin

Of vile sed of man. with in sowin
He was conceyuid sinfulli
With inne his owin modir bodi
Where his herberw. with inne was dyth
As dauid seyth in þe sauter ryth.
Ecce in iniquitatibus conceptus sum: & in peccatis concepit me mater mea.
Lo he seyth. as mannys kinde es
I am conceyuid in wikkidnes
And my modir hath conceyuid me
In sinne and in kaytefte
Þer dwellid man in a derk doungon
And a foul stede of corrupcyon
Where he hadde non othir foode
But wlatsum glet. and wikkid blode
And stink of filthe. as i seide here
With þis he was first norschid þere
Aftirward whan he out com
ffro þat doungon. his moderis wom
And was born to þis werdis lyȝt
He hadde noþir strengthe ne myȝt
Neythir to gon. ne to stonde
Ne to crepe. with foot ne honde
Þan hath a man lasse myȝt. þan a beste
Whan he is born. and sene leste
ffor a beste. whan it is born may go
Sone aftir renne. bothe to and fro
But a man hap no myȝt þer to
Whan he is born so to do
ffor þanne may he neithir go ne crepe
But lin and sprawle. crie and wepe
ffor o nethis is a child born fully
Þat it ne be gunnith to goule and to cry.
And be þat cry. men mown knowe þan
Whethir it be man oþir woman
ffor whan it is born it crieth swa
ȝif it be a man. it seith a. a. a.
Þat þe firste lettir is. of þe name
Of oure forme fadir adame
And ȝif it a woman be
Whan it is born. it seith. eee.

E is þe firste lettir and þe hed
Of þe name of eue. þat be gan oure ded
Þer fore a clerk made on his manere
Þis vers of metre. þat is writin here

Dicentes E. vel A. quot quot nascuntur ab eua.

Alle he seith þat comyn of eue
Þat ben alle men. þat here be houith leue
Whan þei be bore. what so þei be
Þei seyn first. a. a. oþir. e. e.
Þus is here. the be ginnyng
Of oure lif. sorwe. and wepyng
To wheche oure wrechidnes sterith vs
And þerfore Innocent seith þus

Omnes nascimur eiulantes: ut nature nostre miseriam exprimamus.

He seith alle be we born gretande
And makinge a sori semlande
ffor to shewe þe grete wrechidnes
Of oure kynde þat in vs es
As whan þe tyme cam. of oure berthe
Alle made we sorwe and no merthe
Nakid we cam hedir. and bare
And I rith so. shul we hens fare
On þis to tymes. shul we þenke þan
ffor þus seith. Job þe wyse man

Nudus egressus sum de utero matris mee: et nudus reuertar illuc.

Nakyd he seith first i com
Hidir ouzt of my modir wom
And nakid i shal torne a way
So shul we alle at oure last day
Þus a man is. at þe firste cominge
Nakid. and bringith with him no thinge
But a ryme. þat is wlatsome
Is his garnement. whan he forth shal come
Þat is not but a blody skinne
Þat he be fore was lappid inne
Whan he in his modir wombe lay
Þat is a foul thing to say
And foulere to here as seith þe boke
And aldirfoulest þer on to loke
Þus is a man. as we may se

In wrechidnes and caytifte
And for to leuyn a fewe dayes
Per Iob þus opunli sayes
Homo natus de muliere breui viuens tempore repletur multis miseriis.
He seith man born is of woman
Leuinge þorwh tyme fulfillid is þan
Of many maneris of wrechidnesse
þus seith Iob. and so it esse
Also man is born to nouȝt ellis
But to trauayle as Iob þus tellis
Homo nascatur ad laborem sicud auis ad volandum
He seith man is born to trauayle ryȝt
As a foul here to flyȝt
ffor lityl reste in þis lyf es
But gret trauayle and besines
ȝit a man is whan he is born
þe fendis sone. and fro god lorn
Euere til he þorwh grace may come
To baptemе. and to cristendome
þus may a man his be ginnyng se
fful of wrechidnesse and of caytifte.
That oþir part of þe lif. þat men callith
þe medewarde. aftir þat it fallith
þe whiche is. from þe be ginnyng
Of mannus lif. to þe endyng
þe be ginnyng of man as i tolde
Is foul and wrechid. to be holde
But how foul man is afturward
Tellith vs opinly. seint bernard.
Homo nichil aliud est quam sperma. saccus stercorum. esca vermium.
Seint bernard. seith as þe bok tellis
þat man is here no thing ellis
But a foul slym. whatsum to men
And a sek ful of stynkinge fen
And wormys foode. þat þei wold haue
Whan he is ded. and leyd in graue
But sum men and women faire semyn
To syȝte with outin as men demyn
And shewyn not ellis but a skynne
But ho so myȝte. sen hem with inne

ffoulere careyne myzt non be
þan ze shuld þanne of hem se
þer fore he þat hath a sharp sizte
And cler eynyn. and as brizte
As a beste þat men linx callis
þat may se þorwh þyne ston wallis
Litil liking shuld a man haue þanne
ffor to be holde. a fair womanne
þanne myzte he. hire se wyþ oute doute
As wel with on inne as wyþ oute
And he with inne. hire seize a rith
She were foul. wlatsum to his sith
þus foul with inne eche man es
As þe bok seith and berith witnes
þan may we sen on þis manere
how foul þe kynde of man. is here
wherfore i hold a man not witti
þat here is ouer prowd. and Joli
Whan he may eche day. here and se
What he is. was. and shal be
But a prowd man of þis taketh non hede
ffor him wantyth skele. þat shuld him lede
whan he is zong. and louyth pleyinge
Or hath ese. or welthe. at his likinge
Or zif he be at gret worchepe
What him self is. þan he taketh no kepe
ffor him self þan. knowith he leste
And farith. as an vnresonable beste
þat his owne wil. folwith and not ellis
And þe prophete þer of in þe sauter tellis
Homo cum in honore esset non intellexit: comparatus est iumentis etc.
Man whan he is to worchepe brouzt
Rizt vndirstonding hath he nouzt
he may be likned. and he is lik þan
To bestis. þat witt. ne skil can
þer fore eche man þat hath witt. and mynde
Shulde þenk on þe wrechidnes. of his kynde
þat is foul. and vile. and wlatsome
ffor he may se. fro his body come
Bothe a boue. and ek be nethe

Al maner filthe, with stinkyng brethe
ffor more filthe is non, hard ne nesshe
þan is þat, þat comyth fro mannys flesshe
And þat may a man bothe se and fele
þat wil be holdin him self wele
how foul he is, to mannys syȝt
And þer fore, seith seynt Bernard ryȝt

Diligenter consideres quid per os, quid per nares, ceterosque meatus corporis egreditur; vilius sterquilinium numquam videres.

If þow wilt he seith, ententifly se
And be holde what comyth from þe
What þerwh mouth, and nose rody
And þorwh oþere ouertouris of þi body
A fouler myddyng sey þow neuere non
þan a man is of flesh, and bon.
Al þe tyme þat a man here leuyth
His kinde no froyt ȝeuyth
Whether he lyue longe or short while
But þing þat is wlatsum, and vile
Al is filthe and stink, and nouȝt ellis
As Innocent, þus in a bok tellis

Herbas et arbores inquid investiga. Ille de se producunt flores frondes et fructus; et tu de te lendes, pediculos et lumbricos. Ille de se effundunt oleum, vinum et balsamum; et tu de te sputum, urinam et stercus. Ille de se spirant suavitatem odoris; et tu de te reddis abhominacionem fetoris. Qualis est arbor, talis est fructus.

This grete clerk, tellith þus in a boke
Be hold he seith wel, and loke
Erbis and tres, þat þow seest springe
And tak good kepe, what þei forth bringe
Erbis forth bringe flouris, and sede
And trees fruit, and braunchis to sprede
And þow forth bringist, of þi self here
Netys, lys, and oþir vermyn fere
Of erbis and trees, springith baume wel goode
And oyle, and wyn, for mannys foode
And of þe comyth mecke foul stink
And fen and vryne, and spitting
Of erbis and trees comyth swete sauour
And of þe comyth, wlatsum stink, and sour

Swyche as þe trees ben. wyþ þe bowys
Swyche is þe froyt þat on hem growys
An euyl tre. may no good froyt bere
And þat knowyþ euery good gardynere
Aman is a tre. þat standith nout harde
Of whyche þe crop. is turnyd dounward
And þe rote toward þe firmament
As seith þe grete clerk Innocent

Quid est homo scd̄m formā. nisi quedā arbor euersa cui⁹ radi
ces sunt crines. Truncus ē caput cū collo. Stipes ē pectus cū
aluo. Rami sunt vlne cū tibijs. Frondes et digiti cū articulis
hoc ē foliū qd̄ a vento rapit͛. et stipula que a sole siccatur

He seith what is man in shap. but a tre
Tornyd vp þat is doun. as men may se
Of þe which þe rote is. þat it of spryngyth
Or þe heer. þat on þe hed hyngyth
þe stok next þe rote. growande
Is þe hed. wyþ þe necke folwande
þe body of þat tre. þer by
Is þe brest. with þe bely
þe bowys. ben þe armys. with þe hondys
And þe leggys. wyth þe feet. þat stondys
þe braunchys. men may be skil calle
þe toos. and þe fyngrys. alle
þis is þe leef. þat hangith not faste
þat is blowyn a way. þorwh wyndis blaste
And þe body also. of þat tre
þat þorwh sunne. may dried be
Aman þat is ȝong. and lyȝt
Be he neuere so stalworthy. ne so wyȝt
And comly of shap. louely and fair
Angris and euelis mowe him apair
And his beute. and his strengthe abate
And make him in wol febil state
And chaunge al his fair colour
þat sone faylith. and fadith. as doth þe flour
ffor a flour þat semyth fair and bryȝt
þorwh stormys fadyth. and lesyth his myȝt
Many euele angris. and myschevys
Ofte comyn to aman. þat here levys

As feueris · dropesi · and jaundise
Tysik · goute · and oþir maladise
þat him makyn strengthe · and fairnesse to tine
As greet stormys don · a flour to dwine
þer fore a man may likyned be
To a flour · þat is fair to se
þat sone aftir · þat it is forth brouȝt
Welkyn · and dwyneth · tyl it be nouȝt
þis shulde be ensaumple to vs
ffor why · Job in his book seyth þus
Homo quasi flos egreditur et conteritur & fugit velud umbra & nunquam in eodem statu permanet ·
Man he seith · as a flour bryth
ffirst forth comyth here to oure syth
And is sone brokyn · and passith a way
And as a shadewe · on þe somers day
And neuere more · in þe same stat dwellith
But is ay passing · as Job tellith
Of þis þe prophete · wytnes bers
In a psalme of þe sawter · þorwh þis vers ·
Mane sicud herba transeat · mane floreat & transeat vespere decidat induret et arescat ·
The prophete seith þus · as wretin es
Erly a man passith · as þe gres
Erly at þe be gynnyng of þe day
He florshet · and passith a way
At euyn late · he is down falle & brouth
And failith · and drieth · and welkith to nouth
In þe firste be gynnyng · of man
Nine hundrid wynter · man leuede þan
As clerkis in bokis · beren witnesse
But sithen · be com mannys lif lesse
And so wold god · þat it shuld be
ffor why he seyde þus to noe · Gilius C · xx · annor ·
Non permanebit spiritus meus in homine in eternum quia caro est · erunt dies
My gost he seith · shal not euere dwelle
In man for he is flesch and felle
His dayzes shuln be · for to lyuin here
An hundrid · and twenti zere
But so gret elde · may non now bere

ffor sithen mannys lif. com shortere
ffor why þe complexioun of man
Was sithen feblere. þan it was þan
Now is aldirfebleste. to se
þerfore mannys lif. behouyth shortere to be
ffor ay þe lengere þat a man may leue
þe more his lif shal him now greue
And þe lesse þenken his lif swete
As in psalme. seith þe prophete

Si autem in potentatibus octogita anni: et amplius eorum labor et dolor.

Zif in myghtnesse. foure score zer falle
more is here swink. and sorwe wiþ alle
ffor seldom. a man þat hath þat elde
hele hath. and him self may welde
But now fallin zit. shortere mannys dayzis
As Job þe holy man. þus sayzis

Numquid paucitas dierum meorum finietur breui.

Now he seith. my fewe dayzes sere
Shuln ende. wiþ inne a short tyme here
ffewe men mown now. fourty zer pas
And fewere fifty. as sum tyme was
But as sone. as a man wexith hold
þanne wexith. his kynde weyk and cold
þanne chaungith. his complexioun
And his maneris. and his condicioun
þanne wexith his herte. hard and heuy
And his hed. al feble. and dosy
And his face reuelith. more and more
And wexith foulere. þan it was be fore
His mynde is short. whan he ouzt þenkyth
His nose ofte droppith: and his onde stinkyth
His syzte wexith dim. þat he hath
His bak wexith crokyd. stoupende as he gath
ffingris. and toos. foot. and hand
And alle his lemys. ben tremblande
His werkis for worthen. þat he be gynnyth
His heer moutith. his eyzen rennyth
His erin wexin deue. and hard to here
His tonge faileth. his speche is nouzt clere
His mouth slauerith. his teeth rotith

nō

His wittis failin. and oftin he dotith
He is lyztly wroth. and weyxith froward
But to turne him fro wrethe. it is wol hard
He trowith. and trowith sone a thing
But ful late. he turnyth fro þat trowing
He is coueytous. and hard holdand
His cher is drery. and his semblaund
He is swift to speke. on his manere
And latsum. and slaw. for to here
He preysith olde men. and halt hem wyse
And zong men lest him ofte. to dispyse
He lowyth men. þat in elde han ben
He lackith men. þat now be sen
He is ofte seek. and ay gronande
And oftin an angrys. and ay pleynande
Alle þese þewys kynde. to an old man fallith
þat clerkys prirtees. of elde callith
Zit be þer mo þan I haue tolde
þat fallin. to a man þat is olde
þus men mown se. ho so wel can
What þe condicions ben. of an old man.

The laste ende. of mannys lif is hard
þat is whan he drawith to dethward
ffor whan he is seek. and bedred lys
And so feble. þat he may not rys
þan be men in douzte. and nouzt certayn
ffor he shul euere more. kyuere a grayn
But zet can sum men. þat been slyze
Wete whethir he shal lyue or dyze
Be certeyn tokenys. as ze mown here
þat be fallin. whanne he is deth nere
þanne be ginnith his frount donward to falle
And his browys. heldyn doun wyth alle
þe lift eyze of him. seminth les
And narwere. þan þe ryzt eyze es
His nose at þe poynt. is sharp. and smalle
þanne be ginnyth. his chin to falle
His pouce is stille. withoutin stering
His feet weyxin colde. his bely is in chaunging
And zif he ner þe deeth be. zif it be a zong man

He is ay wakyng and may not slepe þan
And an old man. he to deeth drawande
He may not wake. but is ay slepande
Men seyn. þat alle þese tokenys here
Ben of a man. þat þe deeth is nere
Whiles a man leuith. he is liche a man
Whan he is deed. what is he þan
þan may a man. his liknes se
Chaungid as it neuere. had ben he
And whan his lif. is brouȝt to þe ende
þanne shal he on þe same wyse. henne wende
Pore. and nakid. riȝt as he com
þe firste day. from his modir wom
ffor he brouȝte. no thing wyþ him þat day
Ne nouȝt shal he bere. wyþ him a way
But it be a wynding cloth. namely
þat shal be lappyd a boutyn his body
þus wrechidly. endith þe lif of man.
And ȝif we be holde. what he is þan
Whan þe lif of him passith a way
þanne is he nouȝt but erde and clay
þat tornyth to more corupcyoun
þanne euere hadde. stinkende caryoun
ffor þe corupcioun. of his body
ȝif it sholde lenge. a boue erde ly
It myȝte þe eyr. so corupt make
þat men. þer of here deeth shuld take
So vile it is. and violent
þer fore. þe grete clerk seith Innocent.

Quid enim fetidius humano cadauere. quid horribilius homine mortuo.

HE seith what þing may foulere be
þan a mannys caroyne. on to se
And what is more. herrible in stede
þan a man. whan he is dede
Also no þing is so lothly
As is a mannys deed body
And whan it is in erde leyd lowe
Wormys. wexin it. al to gnowe
Tyl þe flesh be al to betyn
ffor why we fyndin þus. in þe bok wretyn.

Cum autem morietur homo: hereditabit vermes & serpentes.
The bok seith þus, þat whan a man
Shal deyȝe, he shal to erytage tan
Wormes and nedderys, horrible in syth
To whiche, fallith mannys flesh þorwh ryth
þerfore in erde man shal slepe
Among wormys, þat on him shuln crepe
And gnawyn on þat stynkyng carkays
As it is wretin in þe book þat says.
Omnes eum in puluere dormient & vermes operient eos.
That is, in poudre slepe shal eche man
And vermys shal couir him þan
ffor in þis werd is noon so witty
So fair, so strong, ne so myghty
Emperour, ne king, duk, ne kaisere
Ne oþir þat beryn gret stat here
Riche, ne poure, bonde, ne fre
Lerid, ne lewid, whethir so he be
þat he ne shal turne at þe laste way
To poudir, erde, and to foul clay
And wormys shuln rende him asondir
And þerfore haue I mechil wondir
þat vnnethis ony man wil se
What he is, and what he shal be
But who so wolde in herte caste
What he was, and shal be at þe laste
And what he is whilis he leuyth here
He shulde fynde wol lytil matere
To make joye whilis he here dwellith
As a versifyour in his metre tellith.
Si quis sentiret quo tendit & vnde veniret
Nunquam gauderet sed in omni tempore fleret.
He seith who so wolde fele and se
Whenn he come, and whedir shal he
He shulde neuere be blithe, but joye forsake
And euery tyme wepe, and sorwe make
Wher to is a man here so mery
And so tendir of his foule body
þat shal rotyn, and with wormys be gnawyn
And so horrible to syȝte, may no man knawyn

Lord ho so of him þanne · hadde a syȝt
Aftir þat wormys · him so haue I dyȝt
And gnawyn · his flesh to þe bon
So gryssly a syȝte · sawh he neuere non
As he myȝte se · of þat vyle carkeys
ffor seint bernard · þus in his metre seys
Post hominem vermis · post vermem fetor & horror ·
Sic in non hominem vertitur omnis homo ·
He seith aftir þat man · vermyn es
And aftir vermyn · stink and horribilnes
And so shal eche man · be turnyd þan
ffro man · in to no man
þus may eche man · in his part se
What he was · and what he shal be
And what he is · whil he here leuyth
And what maner fruyt · his kinde here ȝeuyth
Here mown men se · as writyn es
Meche of mannys wrechidnes
And more · ȝit men mown telle
But here · wil I no lengere dwelle
So we now ferthere more · and loke
þe secund part · of this boke
In wheche · men mown han understonding
Of þe werd · and of þe werdly liking
Here be gynnyth þe secunde part · þat is of þe werd ·
Al þe werd wyd · and brade
Oure lord specialy · for man made
And alle oþir þingis · as clerkis can proue
He made only · to mannys be houe
Sithen he al þe werd · and al þing wrouȝte
To mannys be houe · þan man ouȝt nouȝte
Loue werdely thing · ne bodily
More þan oure lord god almyȝty
Ne as meche as god · þowh it were les
And who so doth · vnkynde he es
ffor god were worthy · more to be louyd
þan any creature · and so be houyd
Sithin he is makere · of alle thinge
And of alle creaturys · þe beginninge
þus I seye be men · þat ȝeuyn hem mechil

To þis werd, þat is fals and fekil
And louyn alle þinge · þat to it fallith
Sweche men · werdly men · men callith
þat here loue · on þe werd most settith
And þat lift · þe loue of god lettith
ffor þi good it is · a man him kepe
ffro werdly loue · and veyn worcheþe
ffor þerwith loue · of þis werd · and vaunte
A man at þe laste · for barryd may be
ffrom þe blisful werd · þer al ioye es
Where þe lif of man · shal ben endeles
þat doth to god here · þat him be fallith
þat þese clerkys · werd of werdis callith
Be al þe werd · þat god wold make
ffor man · of whom I be for spake
þat so generaly · here is tane
May be vndurstonde · mo werdys þan ane
ffor a clerk seith · þat hyȝte bartholomewe
þat to werdis ben · principaly to shewe
þat þe elementis · and alle þe heuenys
Conteynith · as he in bok neueneþs
And alle þe creaturys · þat god wroȝhte
So with oute þe werdis ben nouȝte
þe ton is goostly · unuisible · and clene
[illegible] 2 thinges
þe toþir is bodily · and may be sene
þe goostly werd · þat no man may se
Is heuene · where god sittith in trinyte
And þe nyne ordris · of aungelis
And holy spiritys · in þat werd dwellis
And ȝedir shal we come · and þere lyue ay
ȝif we thedirward · halde þe rith way
þat werd was mad · for mannys wonyng
Among aungelis · in ioye · and likyng
Euere more þer in for to dwelle
As men mown here · þese clerkis telle
Now her on · wil I no lengere stonde
ffor afterward · comyth þis mater to honde
þe toþir werd · þat men mown se
In too partys · diuidid may be
þe whiche al bodily þing may hald

And eythir parti· a werd may be cald
And bothe· men moun se and knowe
But þe toon is hy· and þe tothir lowe
þe heyzere rechith· fro þe mone euene
To þe heyzeste· of þe sterrys heuene
þat werd is ful bryzt· and ful feyre
ffor þere is no corupcioun· but cleue eyre
And þe sterrys· and þe planetis shinande
þat ony man· may vndirstande
þe lowest werd· þat may falle
Conteynith how· þe elementis alle
þat on þe eerde· and a bowte þe eerde stondis
Where any maner of men· dwellyn in here londis
In þis werd is· bothe weel· an wo
þat is ofte chaungid· to and fro
þat to sum is soft· and to sum is hard
As ze moun se· or here afturward
þese weerdis be fore· as was goddis wille
ffor man was mad· for certeyn skille
þe werd þat passith· al thinge
Was mad for mannys endles wonynge
ffor eche man shulde· haue þere a place
To wone ay in joye· þat hath grace
þat werd was mad· for oure most auauntage
ffor þere fallith to be· oure ryth erytage
þe toþir werd· þat is lowere
Where þe sterris· and þe planetis ere
God ordeynid· oonly for oure be houe
Be þis skil· þat I can proue
þe eyzr fro þeus· and þe hete of þe sonne
Susteynith þe erde here· wher we wonne
And norshet al þinge· þat frott berith zeuith
And comfortith man and beeste· and al þat her leuith
And temprith oure kynde· and oure compleyoun
And settith þe tymes of þe zeer in cesoun
And zeuith vs lyzt here· þer we dwelle
Ellis were þis werd dyrk as helle
Zit þe bodyes of þat werd· in here kinde
Shewith vs ensaumples· to haue in mynde
how we shulde serue god· in oure kynde here

As þei don þere · in here manere
þe lowest werd · was mad for man
ffor þis skyle · as clerkys shewe can
ffor þat man shulde · be þer in wonande
Goddis werkis · to se · and vndirstande
And his commaundementis · and his wille
To knowe · to kepe · and to fulfille
And to be prouyd here · in goostly bataylis
Of goostly enemis · þat oftyn him asaylis
So þat þorwh goostly · strengthe · and vittory
He may be mad · in þis werd worthy
To haue þe crowne · of blisse endles
In þe blissid werd · þat hyest es
To werdys to gedir · here monn falle
þat men monn · erdely calle
On · is þe dale · þer we ben in wonande
Anoþir is man · þeer in lyuande
þis dale where wonyn in · þorwh clerkys clepid es
þe more werd · and man is þe les
Of þe lesse werd · wil I not speke ȝit
ffor afturward · I shal speke of it
Of þe more werd · ȝit wil I more say
Or I paste fro þis matter away
þanne shal I aftir shewe as falliþ
Skyl why men · a man þe werd calliþ
þe more werd · god wolde lowe on erde sette
ffor it shulde be · to a man sogette
To serue man · and man nouȝt it
And þus ordeynyd god · for mannys profit
But now þis werd · þat man kenniþ inne
Weyiþ so lethir · and so ful of synne
And of welthis þat ben · but vaynte
þat many makin þe werd here souereynte
And ȝeue hem þer to · al þat þey may
And seruyn it besily · fro nyȝt to þe day
And makyn hem self · þe werdis þrallis
Sweche men · werdly men · men callis
ffor a bout werdly þing · þey trauayle
ful besily · þat at þe laste shal fayle
But wold þei do · half so meche bisynes

A bou3te god of heuene. þer al good es
þei shuldin haue al þe good. þat is þore
þat neuere shal fayle. but laste euere more
þe werd þat is here. is nou3t ellis
But þe maneris of þe folk. þat þer in dwellis
ffor þis werd. men mown not redily kenne
But be þe condicyounys of werdly menne
ffor what mown men be þe werd vndirstande
3if no werdly man. were þer in dwellande
Alle þe men. þat þe werd. moost dawbittith
Moost besily. þe werd. here habittith
And þei þat þe werd. seruith and louith
Seruyn þe deuil. as þe book prouith
ffor þe werd is heere. þe deuelis seruande
þat bryngith his seruauntis. to his hande
þerfore god him prince. of þe werd callith
þat is of werdly men. þat to him fallith
ffor whi þis werd is perlous to loue
Be many skillys. as clerkys can proue
þis werd is fekyl. and deceyuable
ffals vnsekir. and vnstable
Many a man. þe werd here frestith
But he is not wys. þat þer in trestith.
ffor þe werd lawhis. on a man. and smylith
But at þe laste. it him be gilith.
þerfore I hald þe man nou3t witty
þat aboute þe werd makith him ouir bisy
ffor a man may nou3t goddis seruaunt be
But he þe maneris of þe werd fle
Ne louyn god. but he þe werd dispise
ffor þe gospel seith. in þis wise
Nemo potest duobus dominis seruire aut enim vnum odio habebit et alterum diliget aut vnum sustinebit et alterum contempnet.
He seith no man may serue rithly
To lordis to gedir þat ben contrary
ffor oþir he shal þe ton hate
And þe toþir louyn aftir his state
Oþir he shal þe ton meyntene
And þe toþir dispise. as is oftin sene
þe werd is goddis enemy be skille

þat contrarious is to goddis wille
And so ben alle þo · þat þe werld louith
As þe apostil seith þus · and prouith ·
Qui vult esse amicus huius mundi: inimicus dei constituetur.
He seith who so þe werldis frend wil be
Goddis enemy · þanne is he
þanne shul we nouzt asente þer to
Ne no þing þat likith to þe werld · do
ffor werldis men · here god mispaytħ
þer fore þe apostil · þus saytħ ·
Nolite mundum diligere neque ea que in eo sunt quia cito transit etc.
Louith nouzt þe werld heir seith he
Ne nouzt þat · in þe werld may be
ffor al þat in þe werld · men telle can
Is eythir of þe zernyng of flesh of man
Othir zernyng of þe eize þat may loke
Or pride of lif as seith þe boke
Omne quod est in mundo aut est concupiscencia carnis aut concupiscencia oculorum aut superbia vite etc.
Zernyng of flesh is o thing
þat fallith to lust and liking
zernyng of eize · as I can gesse
ffallith to werldis richesse
Pride of lif · þat sinne in herte keps
ffallith to honour · and worcheps
lust and liking · þat is fleshly
Engendrith · þe sinne of lechery
werdis richesse · of greet prys
Engenderth þe sinne of couetys
honouris · and merthis · as men moun se
Veynglory · vauntyng of vanite
Sithin god made þe werld seith holy writ
To seruyn man · and man nouzt to seruyn it
wher to seruith man · þe werld þan
And makith him þe werldys bonde man
whan he may serue god and be fre
And out of seruage · of þe werld be ·
But wold a man rizt knowe and fele
what þe werld es · and be hold it wele
him shuld nouzt like I vndirstande

To make þeis werld glad semblande
ffor so what seith bertholomewe
þat spekith of þe werd. as I schal shewe
he seith þe werd. is no thing ellis
But and hard eyyl. þat man in dwellis
And also a dim doolful dale
þat is ful of sorwe and of bale
And a stede of meche wrechidnes
Of travayle. and angris. all þat here es
Of peyne of synne. and of folye
Of schenschepe. and of vilenye
Of settinge. and of taringe
Of frowardnes. and of stryvynge
Of filthe. and of corrupcyoun
Of violence. and of oppressyoun
Of gilori. and of falshede
Of tresoun. distord. and drede
In þe werd he seith. nouzt ellis we se
But wrechidnes. and vanite
Pride. and poumpe. and coveitise
Veyn sleytis. and glotenyse
þe werd he seith. to him drawith
And clepith. and louith hem. þat him knawith
And many he noyzeth. and fewe availith
his loveris. he disceyvith and failith
his dispiseris. he waytith ay.
As shadewe. to takin. hem to his pay
But þo þat wil folwin. he ledis
And hem scornith. and tarith in here nedis
And wheche he wile. he heere socouris
And hem enhaunsith. with richesse and honouris
But he waytith. to be gyle hem at þe laste
And in to pouerte. sone wil he hem caste
Wherfore werdly worchepe may be calde
Nouzt ellis but vanite. and so I it halde
And werdis riches. how so þei come
I hoolde nouzt ellis. but filthe and fantome
þe werd hath many man with vanite fylid
With poumpe. and pride hem ofte be gylid
þer fore an holy man. as ze moun here

Spekith to þe werd. on þis manere
Omnia immunde vtinam ita mundus esses vt me non tangeres
aut ita mundus vt me non coinquinares.
This is on englys þus to be mene
A þow werd he seith vnclene
Why ne myȝt þow so vnclene be
þat þow ne myȝtist neuere more towchin me
Or be so clene and nouȝt vile
þat þow shuldist. neuere more me file
How þe werd may be lykind to the se.
The werd here. who so wille
To foure þingis. may be likned be skille
ffirst þe werd may likned be
Moost ynrsy . to þe se
ffor þe see. aftir þe tydis certeyne
Ebbith and flowith and fallith a geyne
And wexith kene. þorowh stormys þat flawys
And castin vp. and down. many grete wawys
So castith þe werd. þorowh fauour
Aman to richesse and to honour
And fro þat he azen castith him doun
To pouerte. and to tribulacyoun
And þo ben. þe grete stormis kene
And þe wawis þat in þe werd be sene.
How þe werd may be lykind to a wildirnesse.
It may þe werd here þat wyd es
Be likned. to a wildirnes
þat ful of wylde beestis be sene
As lionys lebardis. and wlfys kene
þat woldin be wory men blyne
And rend hem a sondir and tyne
So þe werd is ful of misdoeris
And of turmuttis. þat ofte men deris
þat ben besi. nyȝt. and day
To takin of men al þat þei may
How the werd may be lykind to a foreste.
The werd may also likind be
To a forest in wilde cuntre
þat is ful of theuis and outlawis
þat comounly to forest drawis

þat holdin pacys · and robbith and reuyth
Men of þat þei hath · and nouzt hem leuyth
So is þe werd here þere we dwelle
ffull of theuys · þat been þe deuelis of helle
þat ay vs waytith · and beeth besy
To robbe vs of oure goodis grostly ·

How þe werd may be likynd to a feld ful of bataylis

The werld may zit as ze shal here
Be likynd to þe ferthe manere
To a feeld ful of bataylis
Of enemys · þat eche day men asaylis
ffor whi here we been in many wise
Al be seet with diuers enemyse
And specialy with enemys thre
Azens wheche · vs be houith ay armyd be
þo been þe werd · oure þe feend · oure flessh
þat to asaylin vs ay ben wondir fressh
And þer fore be houith vs day and nith ·
Euere be redy · with hem to fith
þe werd as clerkis · vndirstondis
Azeen vs fytith with two hondis
With þe rith hond · and þe lift also
þat euere han been oure flesshis fo
þe ryzt hond is welthe as I holde
And þe lift hand is angyr colde
ffor þe werd asayith sum men a while
With þe ryzt hond hem to begyle
þat is welthe as I seyd be fore
Or werdly richesse and tresore
And asailith men nyzt and day
With þe lift hond · hem to afray ·
þat is with angir · and tribulacioun
And pouerte · and persecucioun
þat þese clerkis þe lift hand callis
Of þe werd · þat ofte tyme fallis
And with þe werd cometh dame fortune
þat eyþir hand may chaunge sune
ffor she turneth a boute ay hire whele
Up and doun · as many mown fele
Whan she hyre wheel · letteth a boute go

She turnith sum doun fro wel to wo
And ofte azenward fro wo to wele
Þus turnith she ofte abouztū hire whele
Þat þese clerkis nouzt ellis callis
But hap or chaunce þat sodeynly fallis
And þat men holdin here nouzt ellis
But wrethe and angir þat in wikkid men dwellis
Þerfore werdly hap is ay in doute
Whilis dame fortune turnith hire wheel a boute
Angir men drede and woldin it fle
And in welthe men woldin ay be
But parfyt men þat here lyf ryzt ledith
Welthe of þe werld and here flesh dredith
ffor welthe drawith a man fro þe ryzt way
Þat ledith to þe lyf þat lestith ay
We auztin to drede werdly welthe þan
ffor þus seint Jerom seith þe holy man
Quanto in virtutibus crescimus: tanto amplius
timere debemus ne de sublimiori corruamus.
The more he seith þat we beyn up ryzt
In welthe and in werdly myzt
Þe more we shuldin han dred in thouzth
Þat we fro þe heyere ne fallin nouzth
To þus acordin þe wordis of seneck
Þat seith þus þat ze alle here me spek
Cue tibi salubria cōsilia ad vota tū ꝉ alludit ꝓspitas mūdi.
Seneck in þis maner spek seyth
Whan welthe of þis werld with pleyth
Seek þanne good counsel with alle
ffor welthe makith men in peryl falle
Þan is werldis welthe to drede þerfore
As seith þe grete clerk seint gregore
Si omīs fortuna timenda est: mag' tū ꝓspa quā adūsa.
Seint gregor seith on þis manere
3if iche chaunse be to dredin here
3it is hap of welthe to dredin more
Þan chaunse or angir þat smertith sore
ffor angris mānys lyf clensith and preuith
And welthis his lyf trobelith and greuith
And þe soule of man may lyztly spille

ffor welthis

For welthis þat men han heere · at here wille
Comyth to knowlyng · of endles pyne
For loo what seith heere seint austine
Sanitas continua & rerum habundancia sunt eterne dampnacionis indicia
He seith contynuel · helthe heere
And plente of werldly goodis seere
Am tookenes · as in a book wretin es
Of þe dampnacioun · þat is endles
And to þese wordis · þat sum men mispayth
Acordith seint gregori · þere þus he sayth
Continuus successus temporalium future dampnacionis est indicium
He seith contynuel · happy comynge
Of werldly goodis · is a tookenynge
Of þe dampnacyoun þat shal be
At þe laste day · with outin pete
But þe werd preysith none · but hem only
þat to alle werldis welthis ben happy
And on werldly thingis settin here herte
And fleen ay þe stat of pouerte
Swiche men ben besy and gaderyn faste
And fain as here lyf shulde euere laste
To hem þe werd is fauorable
And in al þat · hem þinkith profitable
þe werd hem louith and þei loue it
þer fore þey folwin þe werdis wit
And meche comyn of werdis coueitise
þe werd hem hooldith goode men and wise
To hem comyn goodis many foolde
To here dampnacyoun as I toolde
For whi to heuene may no man come
þat folwith þe werd · and þe werdis wysdome
þe whiche as sein wyse men and wytti
Be for god · is nou3t but foli
Sapiencia huius mundi stulticia est apud deum ·
Many men here · þis werd freistis
But he is not wys þat þer in trestis
For it ledith a man · with wrenchis and wylis
And at þe laste · it him be gylis
But he may be clepid witty and wyse
þat þe werd can fle · and dispyse

And hatith þe manerys þat it louith
And thenkith ay wheder hym be houith
And on þis lyf troostith nouȝt
But on þe toþir · settith his þouȝt
ffor no sekyr dwellyng haue we here
As þe apostil seyth · on þis manere .
Nō hēmus hic manentē ciuitatē sed futurā inquirimus
NO sekir wonyng stede, here haue we
But seke oon · þat ay schal be
But as geestis · we here soiorne
A whyle til we schal hemne torne
þat may falle sonere · þan sum men wenys
ffor we dwellin here · as aliens
To trauayle here in þe way · oure lenys
To oure cuntre ward · as pilgrymys
þerfore þe prophete to god seith þus
As folwith in ryme · now to vs .
Ne sileas qm̄ aduena ego sum apud te & pegrinus sicut o · p̄ · m ·
BE nouȝt stille lord . seith he
ffor I am a comelyng toward þe
And pilgrym as alle my fadrys was
þus moun alle seyn · þat in þis werd schal pas
þat is to say · be nouȝt so stille
þat þow ne make me · here knowe þi wille
And swiche confort to my soule schewith
þat myȝte makyn it · glad and blith
And sein þus þer to · I am þin hele
ffor þow art my pilgrym lele
¶ Now to weyȝes ben · in þis werd ryue
þe weyȝe of deth · and þe weyȝe of lyue
þis werd is þe way · and þe passage
þorwh þe whiche lyȝt oure pilgrimage
Be þis weyȝe be houith vs alle go
Beleue it wel · þat it is so
ffor in þis werd · liggyn to wayes
As þei mown fynde þat hem assayes
þe ton is weyȝe of deeth as I towlde
þe toþir is weyȝe of lyf I hoolde
þe weyȝe of deeth semith large and esy
And þat may ledin vs ouir lyȝtly .

To þe grysly lond of derknes
þere sorwe and peyne euir mor es
þe weyȝe of lyf semyth narw and hard
þat ledith vs to owre contre ward
þat is þe kingdom of heuene bryȝt
Where we schul be þanne in goddis syȝt
þat goddis owne sonys þanne be wolde
ȝif we þe weyȝe of lyf heere holde
þe lyf of þis werd · is heere ful vnstable
Ofte varyaunt · and ful chaungable
Al is seen · in contraryous manere
Be þe tymes · and wederis · and sesouns here
ffor þe werd and werdly lyf to gedere
Chaungith and tornyth ofte hedir and thedere
And a stat dwellith ful short whyle
Unethis þe space of a myle
And for þe werd is so vnstable
Al þat men sen þer in · is chaungable
ffor god ordeynith here · as is his wille
Unstablenes · varyaunce · for certeyn skille
Of þe tyme of wederys · and sesownys
In tokenyng of þe werdis condiciownys
þat so vnstable ben · and variande
þat short while non in stat stande
ffor god wele þat men se · þerwith tokenys sere
how vnstable · þe werd is here
So þat men schulde it more drede · and be a beyste
Euir meche in þe werd · here to treyste
Oftin chaungin þe tymes here · as men wel wate
As now is erly · and now is late
Now is day now is niȝt
Now is derk now is briȝt
And þe wederis chaungin · and þe sesouns
Aftir þe werdis condicyouns ·
ffor now is cold · and now is heete
Now is drye · and now is weete
Now is snow · hayl · and reyne ·
And now is fair wedir a geyne
Now is þe wedir fair · and schynand
Now it werkith al trobland

Now we se · þe liȝt clere and feyre
Now gaderth cloudis · and myst in þe eyre
Alle þese variaunces · to vndirstande
Moun be toknis · of þis werld · varyande
And ȝit be ther · mo toknys sere
Of þe vnstablenes of oure lyf here
ffor now is merthe · now is mornyng
Now is lauȝhyng · now is wepyng
Now be men wel · and now wo
Now is a man freend · and now he is fo ·
Now is a man liȝt · and now heuy
Now he is blithe · and now drery
Now we haue ioye · and now pyne
Now we wynne · now we tyne
Now we ryche · now be we pore
Now haue lyte · now haue we more
Now be we bigge · now be we bare
Now be we hool · now be we seek · and sare
Now haue we reste · and now trauayle
Now we fonde oure force · and now we fayle
Now be we swerte · now be we swolwe
Now be we hyȝe · now be we lowe
Now haue ouȝt · now haue we nouȝt
Now be we a boue · and now a doun brouȝt
Now haue we pees · now haue we were
Now esith vs a thing · now it doth vs dere
Now loue · now hate · now slaundir · now stryf
þese ben þe maneris of mannis lyf
þat ben toknes of vnstablenes
Of þis werldis lyf · þat chaungable es
But as þis lyf is ay passende
So is þis werd eche day apeyrende
ffor þe werd to þe ende faste drawith
As clerkys be many þingis knawith ·
þer fore þe werd · þat clerkis seith þus hold
Is as meche to seye · as þe werd old ·
So erdely werdis · to þis lyf · fallith ·
As is seid be fore · as clerkis callith
þe more werd of erde · and þe lesse
ffull chaungable · either werd esse ·

Þe more werd is þis werd brade
And þe lesse is man for hym it is made
How a man is clepid þe lesse werd & is likenyd to þe more.
Ryzt as þe more werd is round sette
So is þe lesse werd man round for to mette
ffor in þe brede of man is contende
As meche space fro þe longe fyngris ende
Of þe ryzt hand with armis out spredande
To þe same fyngris ende of þe lifte hande
ffro þe hateril abovyn to þe crown
Is to þe sole of þe fote a down
Þan zif a man his armis out sprede
No more is þe lengthe þan þe brede
So mown men mete a man with owte
As a compas round abowte
Þus hath þe lesse werd þat man es
Shap of þe more werd and likenes
Bothe þese werdis I dar wel say
Shulin fayle at þe laste and passin away
ffor ay þe more elde þat þei bere
Þe more þei apeyre and ben þe feblere
As men sen þat to hem take tente
And þerfore seith þus Innocente
Sicut iam mundus vtriusque macrocosmus id est maior mundus et microcosmus id est minor mundus & quanto magis plurimis variisque senectus perdatur tanto citius vtriusque natura turbatur &c.
He seith þus as in latyn is tolde
Eithir werd weyith now olde
And þe lengere þat here tyme is souzt
And þe elde of eithir is forth brouzt
Þe more in malice and in feblenes
Þe kynde of eithir trowblid es
Of bothe þese werdis gret outrage we se
Of pompe and pride and vanite
In selcouth maner and diuers disgise
Þat now is vsid on many wise
In werdis hauyng and beryng
In ryche aparayl and weryng
Þat takith ouir mekil þe costage
And turnith al in to outrage

ffor swiche disgisis and swiche maneris
As zong men now hauntis and leris
As eche day is comounly sene
Be fore þis tyme it hath nouzt bene
ffor þat men heelden sum tyme vileinye
Now zonge men holdyn curtesye
And þat was sum tyme curtesy calde
Now vileyn zong men vileny halde
Now mown men sen ofte chaunging
Of many maneris of clothing
ffor now were men shorte clothis now wyde
Now vse men narwe clothis now syde
Some haue here clothis hanging as stolis
And sum gon to taterid as taterid folis
And sum go wrinchende to and fro
And sum gon hipping to and as a ko
þus vse zonge men al þe newe get
þer with þe deuil hem caccheth in his net
þorwh swiche vncomly pompe and pride
þat þei shewe wher þei go or ride
So meche pride as now is I wene
Was neuere be fore þis tyme sene
Of swiche men comun þese gysis as we se
Butt I drede þat þei mown toknes be
Of grete mischeuis and hasty to vnderstande
þat to þe werd be neer comande
þer fore in here gysis þei shal falle
ffor þer with þei wrethe god þat seeth alle
And his wrethe at þe laste shal with hem mete
þer fore in þe salter þus seith þe prophete
Et irritauerunt eum in adinuencionibus suis et multiplicata est
And þei sterid god to wrethe seith he in eis ruina.
In here newe fyndingis of vanite
And in hem is fallinge many folde
And þat is þorwh pride þat I of tolde
þis may be seyd as þe book prouith
Be hem þat newe gisis contreuith
ffor þei do so þe werd to plese
And for pride more þan for ese
And swiche with here gisis god greuis

Þerfore þei falle in many greuous mischeuis
And for þei wil not · be leed be skille
God letith hem a while · haue here wille
But at þe laste · god wil hem sende
Veniaunce · but þei hem here amende
Þan mote þei be fore · shewe sum takin
Þat god hath hem left · and forsakin
And þat may be knowin be many diuers wise
Þerfore seith dauid on þis gise

Robt Wilkyns

Et dimisi eos secundum desideria cordis eorum · ibunt in adinuencionibus

lxxiiii.

The prophete dauid · here spekith þus
In goddis name · as þe vers shewus
I lefte hem he seith · out of couerte
Aftir þe desiris of here herte
In here fyndingis þei shal go
Þis may be seyd be alle þo
Þat god suffrith foul vanitese
Aftir here liking · þat þei chese
Þe wreche to þe werd makith hem gay
And turne hem fro god a way ·
Þei shulen at þe laste fro hem wende
In here sithe · to peyins with outin ende
But þei swiche vanites forsake
And here be tim(e)s amendis make ·
Ʒit hath þe werd as men sen and heris
Mo oþir contrarious maneris ·
ffor now is vertu tornid to vice
And pley · and bowrde to malice
Now is deuocioun on sum side
Turnid to pompe · and to pride
Now is wisdom · holdin foli
And turnid in to trecheri ·
And foli is holdin wisdome
With proude men and vnbuxsome
Now is loue turnid to lecherie
And riȝtwisnesse to tirauntrie
Þus is þe werd turnid up so doun
To many mannis dampnacioun
Þat folwin þe werd so froward
And þerfore þei shulin h fele peyins ful hard

Aftir þis lif þat þei here lede
And þat shuld þei gretly drede
But it semiþ þat swiche men be wode
ffor þei hold good þing euil and euil þing gode
Wo shal hem be as clerkis here telle
ffor whi crist seiþ þis in þe gospelle

Ve vobis qui dicitis malū bonū: et bonum malum

He seiþ woo to ȝow þat sein wiþ good wille
þat ille is good and good is ille
þat is to seyn hem shal be wo
þat here misturniþ here lif so
þis is þe werd and þe lif þer inne
ffull of vanite and of sinne
But sum men louen þis lif so mechil
And þe werld þat is so fekil
þat þei wil neuere departe þer fro
But lyue here ay ȝif it myȝte be so
ffor þei loue so þis werldis vanite
þat þei wolde neuere þat oþir lif shuld be
þei wil not knowe þe perilis alle
Of þis lif ne what shal aftir falle
But for þei leue here in delicis sere
hem þenkiþ non heuene is but here
But at þe laste whan here lif shal shynte
þan shal al ioye be from hem twynte
But wold a man vndirstand wele
What þis werd is and what he shal fele
Whan he shal wende fro þis werd a way
him shal not leste neyþir nyȝth ne day
Merþe here ne blisse cher make
But alle þe welthis of þe werd for sake
And leuin in penaunce and in pouerte
And to god ȝeue hool his herte
ȝif he wold knowe and trowe hou harde
him bihoueþ to suffre aftirwarde
But aȝen þat drede ȝit myȝte he
þorwh hope of herte confortid be
ȝif he thenke wel of heuene blyþ
Where he shal wone ȝif he lyue here a ryȝth
þis may eche man do and thynke

In whos herte grace of god may sinke
And he þat wil not þenke on þis
And coueyttith to haue non oþir blis
But þis wrechid lif · þat þenkith him good
He is eithir mad · or ellis wood
But it is a singne of suspicyoun
þat he is in weye of dampnacyoun
here haue I shewid on diuers manere
þe condiciouns of þe werld here
And of þe werldis vnstablenes
And of þe maneris · þat in þe werld es ·
Now wil I passe ferthere more
To þe thridde part · and se what is þore
ffor at þat part now wil I be ginne
And shewe ȝow þe materis · þat be with inne
þat speciali spekith · as I shal rede
Of deth · and whi it is to drede

Here be ginnith þe thridde part · þat is of deth ·

Deth is þe most dredful þing þat es
In al þis werld · as þe bok wil witnes
ffor here is no quik creature liuande
þat it ne is · for þe deth dredande
And fleth þe deth euere whil it may
But at þe laste · it moste be dethis pray
Deth al þat it comith to he abatis
And chaungith alle miȝtis and statis
No man may wel a ȝen him stande
Where þat he comith in any lande
þat is to say bodili drede ·
A ȝen þat · is non helpe ne rede
ffor al þat lif hath · be houith it fele
þat ouȝte eche man · knowin wele
But be þe name of deth · may be tan
And vndirstonde · mo dethis þan an ·

Of the maneris of deth ·

For as þe clerkis finde writin · and redith
Thre maner dethis þer ben · þat men dredith
On is bodili deth · þat þou wel kynde es
Anothir goostly · þe thridde endeles ·
Bodily deth · þat is kyndeli

Is parting be tweene þe soule · and þe bodi ·

Of þe maneris of bodely deth ·

And þat deth · is ful bitir and hard
Of þe wheche I wil speke aftirward ·

Of þe maneris of gostly deth ·

Gostli deth is parting of sinne
Betwen god and mannis soule with inne
ffor as þe soule is lyf of þe bodi
So þe lyf of þe soule is god almizti
And as þe bodi with outin doute
Is deed whan þe soule is oute
Þe soule of man · is deed rizt so
Whan god · is departid þer fro
ffor where sinne is · and þe deuil of helle
And where þei be god wil not dwelle
ffor dedly sinne · and þe deuil · and he
In oon stede mowen not to gedir be
Þer fore whan þe soule is woundid with sinne
God passith out · þe fend gooth inne
Þan is þat soule · afor god deed
Whil þe fend · and sinne dwellin in þat steed

How þe sowle may be slawe wt synne: as body may be slawe

And as bodi þe · may be slayne — Cum wepne
With wepene · þat man may ordayne
So is þe soule slain þorwh sinne
ffor switch god and þat · ben atwinne
Þan is goostli deth · to drede wel mare
Þan bodili deth · þat wil non spare
In as meche · as þe soule namli
Is more worthi þan þe bodi ·
ffor þough þe soule þorwh sinne be deed
ffro god almiztin · þat is þe heed ·
Zit may it ayleue · and be pynde
But þe bodi is deedli here þorwh kynde
Of bodili deth · is noon a geyn turning
ffor of erdeli lyf · it is ending
And rizt entre and weye it is ·
To ioye or pine · þat is endles ·
Zit zif þe soule · þorwh sinne be slayne
It may þorwh grace quekyn a gayne

And þe goostli woundis of sinne
þorwh penaunce may ben helid with inne
ffor þei god be · al myztiwys and myzti
he is ful of goodnes and merci ·
And to saue men redi ere is he
þan any man to him wel be
ffor as he þe deth of bodi · þat heere greuith
Ordeyude · to alle · þat heere leuith ·
þe deth of soule wil not he
Of no man þoow he sinful be ·
ffor þe lyf of þe soule more him payeth
þan þe deth · for þis him self sayeth ·
Nolo mortem peccatoris sed ut magis conuertatur et uiuat ·
I wil not þe deth of sinful man
Butt þat he more · be turnd and leue þan
þan may þe sinful · þat his soule hath slayn
Be turnd þorwh grace · and leue a gayn ·
Endeles deth is in helle ·
Endeles deth · is þe deth of helle
þat is most bittir and most felle ·
helle is holdun · a ful dispetous stede
þat is ful of endeles dede ·
And of peyns · and sorwe · þat neuere shul blinne
And zit may noon deyze · þat is þer inne
Butt zif þei mizte deyze · as a bodi here may
Of al sorwe paine · deliuerid were þay
þei shul þer fele · many a dethis breyd
Butt þei shul ay leue þere · as it is seyd
ffor þe deth of helle is a lyf · ay deyand
And a deth þat is ay lestand ·
Deth of helle · is nouzt ellis to say
Butt pyne and sorwe · þat shal leste ay
þe wrecche soulis shul fele with outun ende
þat to þat grysli stede shul wende
Of þis deth may men · rede and loke
A now in þe sixte part of þis boke ·
þat spekith of þe peyns of helle
þer fore heer on · I wil no lengere dwelle
But of bodili deth I wil speke more
þat is certe and werze · as I seide ore

To lyf or deth. þat hath noon ende
As is aftirward. in þis bok contende
Two principal skillis whi men dredin bodely deth.
Bodili deth here dredin man
ffor too skylis principali.
On is for peyne þat a man heth
Whan deth him asaylith and sleth
þe toþir is whan his lif shal here endin
He wot not whedir he shal weendin
ffor in doute he is and vncerteyne
Whethir he shal to joye or to peyne
But how so he shal aftir fare
þe peyne of deth is bittir and sare
þer fore eche man. þat of deth hath mynde
Dredith gretli þe deth here þorw kynde
And so it semith as seyth þe boke
þat crist dreyzed in manhode. þat he toke
ffor be fore or he deyzede vp on þe roode
ffor drede of deth he swette bloode
ffor he wiste. or he shuld to þe deth paas
What þe peyne of deth waas.
þan mow we þer bi trowe weele
þat þe peyne of deth is hard to fele
Of þe deth here men moun þinke wundir.
ffor alle þinge. it brekith a sundir
As it shewith be diuers weyzs
þer fore þe holiman. in þe bok þus seyzs
Mors omnia soluit
The deth he seith losith alle thinge
And of eche mannus lyf. makith endinge
þe deth is so sotell. and so preue
þat no man may it propirli se
And þer fore no man may se itte
þer fore may no man knowe þe witte
Ne ymagine þorwh wit what it is
Ne what shap it hath in likenes.
What deth is
But what deth is propirli to say
ho so wil wete shortli he may
Deth is nouzt ellis to telle shortli

Marke this

But a parting of þe soule and þe bodi
As I be fore a parti haue sayd
Þis may be callid dethis brayd
And a priuacioun of þe lyf
Whan it partith fro þe bodi in stryf
As ȝe moun se and wete wele
Þat derknesse is not kyndeli to fele
But wher so þat no lith es
Þere is propurli derknes
A priuing of lith as clerkis tellis
Ryth so þe deth is nouȝt ellis
ffor ho so euere þe lyf faylith
Þer is þe deth þat hem assaylith
Þus þe deth þat men drede mast
Whan þe lyf faylith men be bounth tast

How men schuln drede deth for foure skillis.

Foure skylis I fynde writin in sum stede
Whi men shulde speciali þe deth drede
On is for þe deth is strong an felle
Þat is more peyne þan men can telle
Þat eche man shal fele with inne
Whan þe bodi and þe soule shuln twynne
A noþir is for þe sythe þat he shal se
Of deuelis þat a boutin hin þanne shuln be
Þe þridde is for þe a counte þat he shal ȝelde
Of al his lif ȝougthe and elde
Þe ferthe is for he is vncerteyne
Whethir he shal weende to Ioye or to peyne
Ho so wele of þese foure takin hede
He howith greteli þe deth here drede
Of two of þese fowre first I spak
Now wil I othir two to hem tak
ffor of two I spak first generali
Now I wil with othir two hem specifi

The first skille whi deth is to drede.

First shuld a man drede þe deth in herte
ffor þe peyne of deth þat is so smerte
Þat is þe harde stoure and þe laste ende
Whan þe soule shal fro þe bodi weende
A doolful parting is þat for to telle

Ffor þei loue ay to gedir for to dwelle
Neyþir of hem wold oþir for go
So meche loue is be twixin hem two
And þe more þat two to gedir lounth
As a man and his wyf to gedir prouith
Þe more sorwe and mornynge
Be houith to be at here partynge
But þe bodi and þe soule with þe lyf
Loiyn more to gedere þan man and wyf
Whethir þei been in good weyze or ille
And þat is for many diuers skille
Oon skil is as folk mizt se
Whi þei wolde ay to gedir be
Ffor þat god as seith holi writ
Ffirst þat bodi and soule to gedir knitt
A noþir is þat oon may nouzt do
But zif þe toþir helpe þer to
Þe þridde for þei bothe to gedir shul come
Be fore god at þe day of dome
Þe ferthe for whan þei be come þedir
Þei shuln ay aftir dwelle to gedir
Þer fore here sorwe and peyne is more
Whan þe toon shal fro þe toþir fare
Þis departing may be clepid þe dede
Þat fleeth a bowtan fro stede to stede
Þorwh alle londis feer and neer
And spareth noon þat he hath of poweer
Ffor preyzere ne zifte þat man can zeue
Where he cometh he letith noon leue
Ffor loue ne awe ben noon spard.
Ffor deth to no man takith reward
He ne spareth riche ne poure hey ne lawe
Þat he þe lyf nil fro him drawe
Þe deth hath mercy of no wiȝth
As seint bernard þus shewith riȝth

Non miseret' mors inopie non reueretur diuicijs non sapie non moribz non etati.

He seith þe deth of pouerte no mercy hath
Ne to richesse no rewarde tath
Ne to wysmen þat wysdam shewis
Ne to eelde of man ne goode thewis

Deth wil no frendsschepe ne fauour
Ne reuerence of king ne emperour
To pope · bisshop · ne prelate
Ne to noon oþir man of heize state
Ne to religiows · ne to seculeer
ffor deth · of alle men hath power
ffor preiere ne ʒifte þat man may ʒeue
Where he comith he letith noon leue
ffor loue ne for awe · he noon spars
ffor deth to no man takith rewars
Riche ne pore heze · ne lowe
þat he þe lyf nil fro hem drawe
þe deth hath mercy of no with
As seint bernard shewith rith

Communionem mortis lato ·

Now þow he seith þat deth es
Comoun to alle men more and les
þus shal deth visite eche man ·
And ʒif no man · it discriue can ·
ffor þeer leuith noon vndir heuene ryche
þat can telle what þing it is lyche
But þe peyne of þe deth · þat alle shuln fele
A philisofre · discriueth it ful wele

How a philosofir descryueth the tokenys of deth ·

Here he likenith mannis lyf to a tre
þat were growing · ʒif it so miʒte be
þorwh a mannis herte · and so shuld springe
þat a bowe were lappid · with þe herte stringe
And þe crop at þe mouth miʒte shote
And to eche a ioynt were fastind a rote
And eche a veyne of a mannis bodi ·
hadde a rote · faste fastind þer bi ·
And in eche too · fyngir and hand
were a rote · fro þe tre growand ·
And eche lyme · on eche syde
With rotis of þat tre · were ocupyde
ʒif þat tre were sone pullid ouʒte
At a pul with þe rotis a bouʒte
þe rotis shuldin þan ryse þer with
Eche veyn · senue · and euery lith ·

Marke this
comparison

More peyne coude no man caste
þan þis were · as longe as it shuld laste
And ȝit hold I þe peyne of deth more
And more strong · and hardere · þan þese peyns wore
þus a philisofre whan he liuede
þe peyne of deth þus discriuede
þer fore eche man · as I be fore seyde
May drede · þe bittir · dethis breyde
ffor bothe good · and ille shal it taste
Bot ille men ouyth to drede it maste
ffor dred of deth moost peyne is with inne
A man þat here is ful of synne
þerfore · þe prophete seyth in a stede
And spekith þus · vn to þe dede
O mors quam amara est memoria tua homini iusto.
O þou bittir deth seyth he
ful grisli it is to thenk on þe
vn to the sinful man namly
þat for his synne is peyne worthy
þer fore me þinkyth he is vnslyȝe
þat makith him not redi · here for to dyȝe
ffor deth is pryue · and sodeyne
And þe tyme of his comyng vncerteyne
A man for sothe shal dyȝe at þe last
ffor his lyf is bot a wyndis blast
ffor so certeyn is here no man
þat his departing telle can
Ne þe tyme · of deth here loke
þer fore seynt bernard seyth in a boke
Quid in rebus humanis certius est morte: quid incertius hora mortis inuenitur.
He seyth what is to a man more certeyne
þan þe deth is · þat is so sodeyne
And what is more vncerteyn þing
þan is þe tyme of dethis comyng
Al so for no thing · þat may be
þer may no man · þe deth fle
þerfore a man shulde him redi make
Be fore er deth come · him to take
And putte him be fore · and deth be hynde
So þat deth myȝte him redi fynde

þer fore seynt austyn.

In purgatory. and dwelle þer inne
Tyl þey be clensyd for here sinne
þat ben shreuyn and nouzt clensyd here
And þere fynyd as gold þat shynyth clere
ffor in heuene may no soule be sene
Tyl it be fynyd and clensyd clene
Or here þorwh penaunce as clerkys wot
Or in purgatory. þorwh fyr hot
Wherfore þe soule þat is clensyd weel
Of alle deedly sinnis and venieel.
þorwh penaunce here and elmesdede
þe aungelis sone. shal þe lede
Whan it passyth fro þe body a way
To þe blisse of heuene. þat lastyth ay
þerfore whoso wyle. folwe wysdome
He shal be war. er þe deeth come
Make him redy and clense him clene
Of alle spottys of sinne. þat mowun be sene
þorwh shryfte of mowthe. and repentaunce
And þorw elmes dede. and penaunce
So þat deeth fynde him clene of sinne
Whan þe body and soule. shulun twinne
And whil he leuyth. tyl he hens weende
þenke he shuld euere. on his lyuis ende
So may he kepe him self from alle folise
And þerfore. þus seyzt salamon þe wise

In omnibus operibus tuis memorare nouissima tua
et non peccabis ineternum.

That is on englys. þus to say
He seyzt. þenk on þin ending day.
Euere whan þow shalt any werk begynne
And þanne shalt þow. neuere moor sinne
And þerfore þow man. in þi werkys be sleyze
And euere more thenk. þat þow shalt deyze
þenk þow shalt deyze þow wyst neuere whanne
Ne in what stat. þow shalt be þanne
Ne þow wist neuere in what steede
þow shalt deyze. ne in what deede
Wherfore at morwe. whan þow seest lith
þenk as þow shuldist deyze er nith

Whan þow goost to bed · ȝif þow be wyse
þenk as þow shuldist neuere a ryse
ffor seynt austyn · seyȝt þus in a boke
þat euere þin herte on þi laste day loke
Who so wil þenke · on þis manere
And be war · and make him redy here
And of al his synne · clense him wele
Or þe deeth come · þat he moost fele
þanne þow may a skape · and passe lyȝtly
þe bittyr peyne · of purgatory ·
And come to þe blisse · of heuene bryth
þer þat euere is day · and neuere nyth
Here is þe þrydde part · of þis bok speed
þat spekyth of deeth as I haue reed ·
On þis part · I wyl no lenger stande
But passe · to a noþir · next forwarde
þat is þe feerthe part · for to specify
þat spekyth moost · of purgatory
þere many soulys · felyth wel harde
As ȝe shuln here · sone aftirwarde

Her be ginnith þe ferthe parti of þis book ·

Many mā spekyth · and in book redyth
Of p̄gatory · but fewe it dredyth
ffor many wite not what it es
þer fore · þey dredin it wel þe les
But ȝyf þey knewe wel what it were
I woot þei woolde · drede it þe more
And for þat synne · haue no knowlynge
Of purgatory · ne vndirstondynge
þer fore I wyl now speke · a partye
In þis book · of purgatorye
And first shewe ȝow · what it es
And where it is · as þe book beryth witnes
And what maner peyns be þeer inne
And why soulis goon þedir · and for what synne
And also what þing is moost certeyne
þat hem myȝte helpe · and slake here peyne
Of þese sixe poyntis · I wyl speke and reede
And so þis feerthe party speede

What purgatori is.

Purgatory is no þing ellys
But a clensing stede þer soulis dwellys
Þat han synnyd. and han contricyoun
And been in þe weye of sauacyoun
And be nouȝt parfyȝtly. clensyd here
Of alle here venyal synnys sere
But þere be houyth hem peynys feele
Tyl þey be clensyd. parfyȝtly. and weele
Of al maner synne. þat þey euere wrouȝte
In word in wylle. in dede. and þouȝte
Ffor sotynys. and synys neuere gold was
As þey shul be. er þey þorwh it pas
Wherfore þe peyne þat þe soule þere heentys
Is more bittir. þanne alle þe tormentys
Þat alle þe martyris. in erde tholede
Sythyn god was for us. bouȝt and soolde
Ffor þe leeste peyne. of þe peynys þere
Is moore þan þe mooste peyne. þat is here
As seyth a greet clerk þis shortly
In a book. of þe peynys of purgatory.

Minima purgatorii pena est maior maxima pena mundi.

He seyth. þe leeste peyne þat is þere
In purgatory. is wel methyl more
Þan þe mooste peyne. þat may be
In al þis werld to feele. and se
Ffor þe peyne is þere. moore bittyr. and felle
Þan herte may thenke. or tounge telle
As þe book seyzth. twolke ho so wyle
As sume clerkys seyn. and proue be skyle
Þat be tween þe peyne of helle namely
And þe peyne. of purgatory
Is no difference. but þat one
Hath ende. and þe toþir none
Þe peyne of helle shal neuere sees
Ne þe soulys þer in. neuere haue relees
But in purgatory. soulys dwellyn tylle
Þat þey be clensyd. of al heere ylle
And more peyne feele. as I vndirstande
Þanne euere feelte man. heere lyuande
Ffor þey shal haue. on o day þere

As meche bittyr peyne or more
As a man myȝte thole of penaunce
Euere here and feele as meche greuaunce
And as meche dryze þere fourty days
As fourty zeer here þis clerkys says
So is þe peyne þere a day to se
As meche as heere a zeer may be
But euery day of penaunce here
May stoonde in stede of a zere
As cryst seyȝt opynly and wel
Be þe prophete ezechiel

Diem pro anno dedi tibi · 4

That is on englyssh for to say
ffor a zeer I zaf a day
þe peyne þere a þe soule a vaysyth nouȝt
Whanne þey ben to purgatory brouȝt
But for to clense þe soule of synne
And for no mede in heuene to wynne
þoow þei a þowsend zeer were þare
Here mede in heuene were neuere þe mare
þanne seruyth þat peyne þere of nouȝt ellys
But to clense hem of synne þat þer in dwellys
But penaunce to thole here wyþ good wylle
Seruyth to two þingys be resoun and skylle
On is to clense here þe soule wel
Of deedly synne and of venyel
Another to haue in heuene more mede
To þese two may penaunce vs lede
ffor þe soule for eche penaunce here
Shal haue special joye in heuene so clere
þat wyþ outyn ende shal laste
Zif þey þole peyne here wyþ herte stedfaste
here men may se as þe book beryth wytnes
And vndyrstande what purgatory es
Now wile I schewe ȝow sothly iwis
Where clerkis seyn purgatory es

Where purgatori is

The stede þat purgatory is toold
Vndir þe erþe is as I hold
Aboue þe stede as summe clerkis tellis

þere crysine dede childryn dwellis
þat fro þe syzte of goddis face
Been put for euere wyth owte grace
þat stede is a bouyn helle pit
Be twene purgatory and it
þus stondyth þe stede of purgatory
A bouyn hem hoþe in þat party
Alle þat be þere peyne be houyth haue
But þey han grace and been alle saue
But þe toþir stedis tyl þe day of dome
Shal neuere more sowle ouzt come
ffor þanne shuln þey come to þe laste jugement
And wyth þe bodiis þan be to helle hent
And fro purgatory sowlis may wynne
To blisse whan þey be clensyd of synne
A boue þat zit is þe feerthe stede
þat cryst visytyd whan he was dede
And þoo þat þere were wyth him he took
And leefte noon þer in as seyth þe book
Ne fro þat tyme as clerkys telle
Com neuere noon zit þere for to dwelle
Ne neuere noon forthward shal come
þat place men callyth limbus patrum
þat a fre presoun on englysh es
where oure holy faderys dwellyd in dirknes
Alle þese fowre stedis men moun helle calle
ffor þey been closyd wyth inne erde walle
And for helle þey moun alle be tan
Of þese fowre purgatory is an
And þer fore holy cherche þat for sowlis preyth
Callith purgatory helle þat þus preyth

Dn̄e ihū xp̄e libera aīas oīm fideliū defunctor' de manu īferni.

Lord delyuir ouzt of helle hand
Alle crystene sowlis þat þere be dwellande
þat is to say ouzt of purgatory
þere sowlis been clensyd parfyztly
But fro þe lowest helle wyth oute doute
No sowle may be delyueryd ouzte
ffor of mercy þere is noon hope
þerfore þus seyth þe holy man Jope

Quia in inferno nulla est redempcio &c

E seyȝt ȝif fadir or modir. were in helle dongoun
In þat place is no raunsoune
þat is to say. in þe lowest helle
Where dampnyd soulis shuln euer dwelle
Where masse ne preyȝere helpyth nouȝt
To hem þat been þedir brouȝt
ffor no þing may abate here pyne
And þer fore þus seyȝt seynt austyne

Si scirē prēm meū aut matrē inferno p eis non orarem

He seyȝt ȝif fadir or modir were
In helle and I wyste hem þere
I wolde neythir nyȝt ne dayȝe
ffor hem bidde ne prayȝe
ffor why almesse masse and preyȝeris
Helpith no soule þere parchaunce but deris
þe two lowest stedis þat I neuenyd ore
Been hellis þat shuln laste euere more
But purgatory shal not lastyn ay
It lastyth no lengere þan tyl domys day
ffor aftir þat day as clerkis can se
No stede of purgatory ne shal be
But helle ful of feendis wyþ inne
Shal euere laste for veniaunce of synne
But some haue wundir and mown aske why
God hath so ordeynid purgatory
And helle a myddis þe erde so lowe
þe skyle why may be þis to knowe
þe synne þat is in erde wrouȝt
ffro þe erde vpward passith it nouȝt
þan nedly muste be punysshyd synne
Othir vp on þe erde othir wyþ inne
þat is othir here where we dwelle
Or in purgatory or in helle
ffor synne is so heuy and so hard
þat it drawyth euere þe soule dounward
Tyl peyne and penaunce haue wasshyd þat synne
þe soule may neuere to heuene wynne

Of þe purgatoris that been.

Ȝit seyn þese clerkis grete namely.

þat two stedis· been of purgatory
þat wyth inne erde· or a boue helle
þe won comyth· as ȝe herdin me telle
And þe toþir is special þorw grace
þat is a boue þe erde in diuers place
ffor in þe comoun stede· summe be nouȝt ay
But been here punysshyd· oþir nyȝt or day
In diuers stedis· specialy in gooste
Where þey han synnyd in body mooste
And þat may be þorwh helpe and spede
Of preyȝere of freendis and almesdede
To whom þei ofte· in goost a pere
þorwh grace in diuers stedis here
ffor to haaste· here delyueraunce
Ouȝt of here peyne· and here penaunce
þat as I· first seyde· greetly greuyth
And for warnyng of freendis· þat leuyth
here mown men þorwh be skyl se
Where purgatory· fallith to be
Now wyl I rede· ferþere more
And shewe ȝow þe peyns· þat be þore

Of seuene principal peyns of purgatori

In purgatory as þe book wyl wytnesse
Been diuers peyns more and lesse
Many mo· þan I can nemene
But I fynde wretyn peyns seuene
þat mown be clepyd· peyne of purgatory
And of þese seuene I wyl specify·
Of wheche men shulde feele and se
As sone as dethis comyng shal be
The firste peyne· of þe seuene
As ȝe herde me· be fore nemene
þe greete drede· þat þe sowle is inne
Whan þe body· and it shal a twynne
ffor þe sowle seeth þanne· a bouȝte hym stande
Grysly feendys· faste rampande
As woode lyouns· to wayte here pray·
And to rauysshe it· wyth hem a way
And þat syȝte· is a peyne ful greuows
ffor þe feendys· been so fowle and hedows

þat so hardy man was neuere noon
Lyuande here in flesh and boon
þat seyȝe þe syȝte þat þe sowle shal se
þat he for dreed ouȝt of his wyt shuld be
þouȝ he were of herte neuere so bold
As in þe þrydde part of þis book was told
A gret peyne shulde þat syȝte be
To þe sowle þat it shal se
The peyne next folwande
Is þe grete dreed to vndirstande
þat þe soule shal haue wyth dool and care
Tyl þe doom be ȝouyn how he shal fare
ffor aungelis shuln þere redy be
And þe feendis grysly on to se
þat shuln dispute of al hys lyf
Be tween hem þere wyþ greet stryf
His synnys shuln be shewyd many
As I tolde in þe þrydde part namly
þe sowle shal þanne be tween hem stonde
And þe aungelis on his ryȝt honde
And þe deuelys on his lyft syde
þan moost þe sowle in greet dreed abyde
Tyl þat shryfte be brouȝt to eende
And tyl it wete whedir to weende
And whethir it shal be dampnyd or saue
þanne shal þe soule a greet dreed haue
As a man þat is amyddys þe se
In greet peryl and may not fle
Whan tempestys falle and stormys smerte
þan hath þat man greet dreed in heerte
He makyth þan avowys and cryeth on cryst
ffor he is a feerd to been peryst
And þat dreed to him is a greet peyne
ffor of his lyf he is vncerteyne
And as a man hath dreed bodyly
Whan he is a cowpyd of felony
Be fore þe kyngys Iustise and þe cuntre
þat chargyd is ȝyf he gylty be
He woot neuere whethir he shal be spylt
Or be delyuerid of þat gylt

Tyl þey haue zeue vp · here verdyt
And þer of · mad him ryzt qwyt
As þe lawe woolde · to make him gylty
þanne þoolþ he drede · it is no ferly ·
ffor in greet dowte · of his lyf · may þat man be
But zit hath þe sowle more dreed þan þe þre
Tyl þe doom be zoue · þat it may se
Whethir it shal dampnyd · or sauyd be
ffor zif it · doom of dampnacyoun here
It gooth to helle · wyth outyn recouerere
And þe sowle is dampnyd to þat place
þere neuere is hope · mercy ne grace
What wndir is it þan · zif þe soule dreed haue
þat dowtyth · whethir it shal be dampnyd or saue
Of þese two maneris of peynes · to drede
ze heerd me a party · be fore rede
þat is declaryd · in a steethe
In þe þrydde part · þat spekyth of deethe
All þis mateer · men mow se þore
þer fore of it · wyl I speke no more ·
The þrydde peyne is here a maner of exyl ·
Whan sowlys here · a zens here wyl
Been exyld fro þis lyf · to peyne
Wyth owte any · turnyng a geyne
ffor þanne shul þey haue · greet mooryng
Whan þey be flemyd from here lykyng
ffro alle here frendis · leef and deere
And fro alle delicys · þat þey haue heere
þe mooryng þat þey haue on þis wyse
To hem shal be greet peyne · and angwyse
The feerthe peyne · is maladie
þat sowlis shuln haue · in purgatorie
ffor þei shuln haue · diuers euelis þere
ffor diuers synnys · þat been vnclensyd here
Som for pryde · þat þey haue here · in beene
Shuln haue þere · as a feuere cotidieene
þat þe sowle shal pyne · mor bittyrly
þanne euere pynyd feuere · mannys body
Summe shuln haue þere · for couetyse
As a dropesi · to egre here angwyse

ffor swelle as a potagre or a goute
Sume schuln haue in here lemys al a boute
And beelys felownys. and apostemys
þat fallyn ofte on mannys lemys.
Sume for ire. shal haue þe palsye
þat euyl shal greue. þe sowle grethye
Sume for glotony. shuln haue þore
As þe swenesy. þat greuyth hem sore
And some for þe synne. of lecherye
Shal haue. as þe euyl of meselrye
þus shal þe sowle. as god vowchythsaf
ffor diuers synnys. diuers maledies haf
þat here haue had repentaunce
And haue not fulfyllyd here penaunce
þese maledyes þere. more þe sowle greuyth
þan any body. þat here leuyth.
þenk we what peyne hath þe body.
þat hath here but on maledy.
In þat lyf leuyng al a zere
Or nouzt but þre dayes or foure here
þat maledy. greuyth þe body so sore
But zit it greuyth þe sowle wel more
In purgatory. þat þer it is pynde
ffor þe sowle is of more teendre kynde
ffor as a lytyl þyng þin eyze losand
May greue more. þan it were þin hand.
So felyth þe sowle more penaunce
þan þe body. whan it hath greuaunce
But now mown some seyn here a geyne
And aske how þe sowle may fele peyne
þat is nouzt ellys. but a spiryt
þat may not be feelt, ne wyth it
ffor it is so sotyl. þat aftir þe deethe
It may ocupye no steethe.
To þis. þus answere men may
As men mown here grete clerkys say
þe soule. þe lyf of þe body es
Of eche man here bothe more and les
Ne wyth owte þe lyf is no feelyng
ffor feelyng may be. in no deed þyng

[illegible]

Þanne is al þe felyng hoolly
In þe sowle and nouȝt in þe body
ffor whan þe sowle is paast a way
Þe body is nouȝt but erde and clay
Þat is a deed þing as a stoon
Þat may feele no þing but it self oon
Also ȝit mowun summe aske moore
How may þe sowle þat dwellith þoore
Be peynyd wyth swech maladie
Þat fallith to diuers lemys of þe bodie
Sythin it hath nothir boody ne heede
Ne leme þat may ocupye steede
To þis men mown answere þus shortly
Þat þe sowle þowȝ it haue no body
It shal be peynyd as in lemys sere
Þorwh þe wheche it hath moost synnyd here
So shal þe sowle fele pyne and woo
And to oþir sowlis it shal seme soo
ffor eche on to oþir shal seme þanne
As þey hadde shap of body of manne
Þus shal eche sowle oþir se
But non of hem may felyd be
No mor þan a mannys oonde may
Whan it passith fro his mowth a way
And þis may be prowyd be þe gospelle
Þorwh ensample of a ryche man in helle
And of lazarus þat he warnyd mete
Þat in habrahamys bosom haas his sete
Habrahamys bosom is nouȝt ellys
But heuene þere holy spiritis dwellys
Whan þe ryche man þat in helle sat sawe
Lazarum in abrahamys bosom he sawe
He cryȝede to abraham and preyȝede wyth alle
Þat a drope of coold watir myȝte falle
On his toonge fro lazerys fyngir eende
As it is in þe gospelle conteende
But al þowȝ he þus spaak to him
ȝit hadd he neyþir toonge ne lim
Ne lazarus as ȝe shuln vndirstoonde
Hadde neyþir fyngir foot ne hoonde

ffor þey boþe spiritis weere oonly
þat neuyr hadde lemys ne boody
þe ton was in blisse souerayne
þe toþir was in eendles payne
But þe ryche mannys soule feelte i helle
Peyne as he haad been in fleesh and felle
And lazaris sowle to him semyd þanne
As he hadde boody and lemys of manne
Ȝit haue men herd some clerkys meyntene
Swyche oppynyouns as I wene
þat a sowle þat is in purgatory
Or in helle haath of þe eyr a boody
ffor to thole peyne in lemys sere
Aftir þat he hath synnyd here
But wheþir þe sowle haue body or nouȝt
He shal feele peyne aftir þat he hath wrouȝt
The fyfte peyne is fyr hate
þat no maner þing may abate
But almesdede messe and preyere
þat frendis doon for þe sowle here
To abate þat fyr þese þre ben beste
ffor þese mow brynge a sowle to reste
þat fyr is hattere and more kene
þan al þe fyr þat here is sene
ffor as þe fyr of erþe þere we wonne
Is hattere þan þe beem of þe sonne
Ryȝt so þat fyr on þe same manere
Is hattere þan þe fyr is here
Alle þe wateris þat a man may thenche
A sparkyl þer of may not qwenche
We see þe fyr þat here is greuyth sare
þe boody þat standith þer in bare
But more greuyth þe fyr of purgatory
þe sowle þan þis fyr doth þe boody
ffor þe fyr here of strengþ is lees
þan þe fyr of purgatory es
And þe body wyth flesh and boone
Is hardere þan þe sowle be his oone
And þe sowle is more tendre and nesshe
þan is þe boody wyth þe flesshe

Sithe þat fyr is more hoot þere
þan þe fyr here as I seyd ere
And þe sowle is tendre of kynde
þan semyth it þat it is more pynde
þorwh þat fyr þan þe body myȝt be
Wyth al þe fyr of crystiante
ffor a spark of þat fyr is mor hoot
þan al þe fyr of erde as clerkys woot
Many sowlis dwelle in þat fyr stronge
But some dwellyn shortwhyle some longe
After þat here synne is more or les
And after his penaunce fulfillyd es
But no sowle may þens passe
Tyl it be as clene as it wasse
Whan he was borun at þe funt stan
And his crystendam had þere tan
Sume clerkys þat spekyn of purgatory
Seyn þat þe fyr is þere bodily
And nouȝt goostly as þe sowle es
ffor þe sowle as þe book beryth witnes
May be pyned wyth fyr bodily
As it may be with þe same body
But þat fyr werchith nouȝt þorwh kynde
In þe sowle þat þer with is pynde
As dooth þat fyr þat brennyth here
But he werchith on wundirful manere
As god hath ordeynyd so it es
An instrument of goddis ryȝtwysnes
þorwh þe wheche þe sowle muste clensyd be
In purgatory þat it may god se
Al þe fyr þat is þer inne
Is but a maner fyr to waste synne
And nouȝt diuers ferys lesse and more
But on maner fyr as I seyd ore
þat al venial synne shal waste
þat been vnclensyd leste and maste
ffor as fyr chaf sone may brenne
Gold may melte þat is longe þer inne
Ryȝt so þe fyr þere þorw long hete
þat wastith smale synnis may waste grete

And as ȝe here of heuene þat commun es
Sume men greuyth more and sume les
Ryȝt so þe fyr þat is þore
Sume soulis peyniþ lesse and more
ffor þe soulis be boun dwelle þer inne
Aftir þat þe charge is of here sinne
But sume soulis þere schulu be delyueryd sone
Whan here penaunce heere is done
Sume schulu dwelle þere many a ȝere
þat lytil penaunce haue don here
And longe han leyn in here sinne
And þer fore þus seyȝt seynt austine

Necesse est quod urat dolor tantum quantum erat amor tanto enim quis torquetur durius quanto affectus eius venalibus adherebat fortius

Seynt austin seyȝt nedful it es
þat sorwe were as mechil and no les
ffor eche sinne and eche trespas
As lust and lykinge in þe sinne was
And also he seyȝt on þis manere
þat euere þe lifhere þat a man here
ȝeuyth his lykynge and his wille
To venial sinne lowde or stille
þe lengere shal he peynid be
In purgatory þus seyȝt he
þis fyr as he forn beryth witnes
Sum sowle peyniþ more sum les
Aftir þat þey þat commyn þer inne
Brynge ouȝt wyth hem þat may brinne
ffor be fore er þey may god se
þere be founde thre thingis brent be
þat is to say as wode and hay
And stabil þat may sone brenne a way
þat ben venial sinnis þat may falle
Bothe grete and smale and men wyþ alle
þe mooste venial sinnis schulu brenne longly
As wode brenniþ þat is heuy
þe leeste venial shal brenne sone
As stobyl þat brennyth and sone is done
But so sone brenniþ nouȝt þe meene sinnis
þey brenne slawly as hay brennis

þus shal be brent· and wastyd þore
Alle venial sinnis lesse and more
And deedly sinnis· of wheche men be shreue
And þe gylt god hath for ȝeue
ffor wheche þe penaunce· is nouȝt fulfillyd here
Shul þere be wastyd· on þe same manere
And þe soulis· in þat fyr· be pinyd
Tyl þey be clene· as gold finyd
And whan þey be fynyd· and mad bryth
þey shuln be brouȝt· a for goddis syth·
To paradys· þat blissful place
Where euere is reste· Ioye and solace·
The syxte peyne· is þis to telle
þat þe soulis vnclensyd· shuln dwelle
In purgatory· þey shuln be bounde faste
Wyth þe boondis of sinne· whil þey wil laste
As men· þat ben boundin in presoun
þat ne may· for ȝifte· ne for raunsoun
Owt of þat harde peyne winne
Tyl þe fyr· haue wastyd· here boudis of sinne
þus be þey boundin handis and fete
Al be wrappyd· in þat brennyng hete
Me thenkith þat no peyne may be more
þan þe soulis suffryn· whylis þey be þore
ffor þey may no þing· begge ne borwe
ffor to a legge hem· of here sorwe
To helpe hem· þat þey were out brouȝt
Ne here owne preyere helpith hem nouȝt
ffor þere is neyþir· stede ne space
Helpe ne frendschepe to purchace
But þe good· þat þey dede here ys to fele
Or here frendis· þat louyn hem wele
ffor hem to preyȝe· with almesdede
Al þat may helpe hem· at here nede
fful hard peyne· þere þey fele
But þat þey be saf· þey wite wele
But sum tyme· so meche peyne þey haue
þat þei take no kep· þat þey be saue
Wherfore we shuld þenke· þat lyuyn here
What peyne it is· on þis manere

To be so pynyd and feele so sore
ffourty wintir or lesse or more
Among feendis þat þere haue seue
Sum tyme to tormente þe soule and greue
Euere whil þey haue any spot of sinne
ffor erst may þey neuere out of peyne winne
Tyl þey be clensyd and mad clene
Of alle spottis of sinne þat mow be sene
And whan þei be þus clensyd clene wele
þanne shul þei no more peyne fele
But as sone aftir þey shal weende
To þe blisse wyth outyn eende
The seuenthe peyne of purgatory es
þat þe soulis been as in wyldirnes
þer defaute is of al maner þinge
Of þe wheche men myȝt haue any lykinge
Here peyne is turnyd many foolde
Now be þey in hete now in coolde
ffor sum tyme þey shal be pynyd longe
Wyth hete and chele sum tyme amonge
þey shal haue þere hungir and threste
And trauayle greet wyth outyn reste
þey be bete þere to eke here peyne
Wyth smerte stoormis wynd and reyne
Whith stoormis of hayl sharp and kene
Swyche stoormis were neuere erst sene
And soulis shuln þere here and se
And on diuers wyse peynyd be
Sume many wintir for here sinne
Er þey may to þe syȝte of god winne
Swiche maner peynis þey shul haue þore
Wyth oþir mo þat wil greue sore
But a greet peyne ȝit þis shal be
A gret coueyting þat þey haue to se
þe face of god þat is so bryȝt
And þe long taryinge of þat syȝt
But to þat syȝt þey may neuere winne
Tyl þey be clensid her of al sinne
Here haue I told ȝow now a party
Of sume peynis of purgatory

31

Now wyl I shewe ȝow

Now wyl I shewe ȝow as þe book telliþ
Wheche soulis in purgatory dwelliþ
Þe soulis þat to purgatory muste weende
Aftir þe deeþ whan þis lyf haþ eende
Nedly be houyþ to dwelle þer inne
Tyl þey ben clensyd of here synne
Þorwh bittir peynys þat ben þore
Some shuln fele lesse and some more
Aftir þat here synne is more or les
As in þis part beforn wretyn es
Or aftir here synnis be more or les
And aftir here penaunce don es
But alle soulis shuln not dwelle in þat stede
ffor summe a noon aftir þat þey be dede
Shuln weende sekyrly to heuene blisse
As innocentis þat neuere dedin amisse
And oþir soulis of men parfyte
Þat in no þing here had here delyte
But oonly in god þat bouȝte hem dere
And lyuedin euere in penaunce here
Some þat deeþ here sodeynly sleþ
In deedly synne streyȝt to helle geþ
And þat me þinkyþ is no ferly
ffor why deedly synne is so heuy
Þat it may wyþ inne a lytil stounde
Drawe a soule to helle grounde
But þe soule þat is of deedly synne shryue
So þat þe gylte be here forȝyue
Ȝyf þe penaunce þat is here enioynt
Be nouȝt fulfillyd at deeþis poynt
And þe sowle þat is not clensyd wele
Of smale synnis þat been venele
Þese two maner of soulis been saue
But in purgatori hem be houyþ haue
ffull bittir peyne and dwelle stille þare
Tyl þey be clene as I seyd are
As þey were first whan þey had tan
Holy baptem at þe funtstan
Ȝit seyn some clerkys on þis manere
Þat so clene of synne lyuiþ no man here

Note what soules in purg. dwellith

Ne so parfyȝt in þe lawe of cryst
Ne ȝit a chyld þat is newe baptyst
þat to heuene shal weende aftir þe dethe
þat he ne shal passe forth be þat stethe
And se þe peynys þere euerychone
But ȝonge innocentes shulen fele none
ffor þey cowdyn neuere no synne werche
And þat ȝyn in þe trewthe of holy cherche
þerfore þey shulen þorwh purgatory
As a fowle þat flyeth smertly
Wyþ owtyn peyne þat may hem dere
Or any syȝte þat may hem fere
But o nethis any oþir may
Pace quitz þorwh purgatory a way
þat þe fyr wyl foonde him to brenne
Or þey passe þorwh for sum venial synne
So streyte þey shal be exammynd þanne
þat þere is non so parfyȝt manne
þat he ne thinkyth sum tyme veyn ~~spech~~ þouȝt
þat he letith pace and chargyth nouȝt
Of þe wheche him behouyth clensyd be
Or he may þe bryȝt face of god se
ffor as gold þat shynyth bryȝt and cler
Semyth fynyd clene to mannis syȝte her
Were it put in þe fyr to fyne more
ȝit shulde it leue sum dros þore
Ryȝt so þe soulis in þe same manere
Of parfyte men þat semyn moost clere
Of al synne þat is to god redy
ȝit whan þey shal pace þorwh purgatory
þe fyr þere þat is wyth inne
Shal fynde in hem dros of synne
As lyȝtshepe þouȝt in veine
ffor þe wheche hem behouyth to fele peine
ffor so fynid gold neuere here was
þorwh fyr as þey shul be er þey pas
Here haue I shewyd wheche soulis shulen be
In purgatory as clerkis can se
Now wyl I of summe synnis specify
ffor þe wheche þey dwelle in purgatory

Many maner of sinnys · þat greuyth
Regne a mong men · þat here leuyth
Of þe wheche · summe ben deedly to fele
And summe ben not · but venele
The sinnys þat be · clepyd deedly ·
Shul not be purgyd · in purgatory
But þey shuln be punysshyd · euere in helle
And what þey be · I · wyl ȝow telle
Þese ben þe heed sinnys · þat ben deedlye
Pryde · hatereed · and enuye
Glotonye · and slewthe in goddis seruise
Lecherye · and also couetise
Mansla[u]ghte · and forsweryng
Sacrylegie · and falswitnessynge
Thefte also · and rauyne
Bryngin a man · in to helle pyne
Eche on of þese · is a deedly sinne
Þat lettyth a man · to heuene wynne
And wrethe · of deedly sinne a mong
Ȝyf it be hooldin · in herte long
And ȝit dronkenesse · is deedly to fele
Ȝyf it be · ouyr contunele
Ho so felith him · here gylty ·
In any · of þese sinnis deedly ·
But ȝyf he him a mende · er he hens wende
He shal not · aftir his lyuys ende
Wende streyȝt to purgatory ·
But a noon · to helle wyth outyn mercy
But ȝyf he wyl · him repente · and shryue
Of alle sweche sinnys · here in his lyue
ffro helle pyne · þanne is he saue
But peyne · and penaunce · he most haue
In purgatory · as I · seyde wene
Tyl he be mad · of sinne clene
ffor penaunce of sinne · as I · sayd are
Most be fulfillyd here or þare
Sinnis þat ben venyal · mown dere
But þey be nouȝt · so heuy to bere
As ben deedly · for þey mown ben here
ffor don · in a ryth lyȝt manere ·

ffor as men here · þese clerkys saye
Eche man here · lyztly maye
Sweche remedys · þorugh grace wynne
þat moun for don · a venial synne
þat is to say · zif he clene be
Of deedly synne · and wyl it fle
ffor I fynde wretyn · ten þyngis sere
þat venial synne · for don here
þese ten be þo · þat I now rede
Haly watir · and almesdede
ffastyng · hosyl · and goddis body
Preyzere of þe pater noster namely
General shryfte · þat eche day may be
Bensoun of bisshop · and of his dignite
Namely in þe ende of þe messe
Is gret mede · as I gesse
knokkinge of brest · of man meke
þe laste anoyntinge · zoue to þe seke
þese ten puttyn venial synnis a way
As men moun here þese clerkis say
But so many · venial synnis sere
Moun be gaderyd at onys · to gedir here
þat þey moun weyze · on þe soule as hevy
As a synne doth · þat is deedly
þat þe soule sleth · and god mysplayeth
And þerfore · þe poete þus sayeth

De minimis granis fit maxima tabulli

As of many smale cornis · is made
To an hors bak an huge lade
Ryzt so moun venyal · synnis many
Make · a gret synne deedly
ffor þey gadere · to þe soule ful þikke
And cleuyn to gedir · as doth pikke
But zif þei sone · be don a way
Euere as þei come · wyth outyn delay
ffor so parfytly · may no man lyue here
With outyn venyal synnis sere
ffor a mā synyth eche day · þat here dwellith
As þe book seyth · þat þus tellith

Septies in die cadit iustus

10 things to take away venial sinnes

Seuyn sethis at þe leste · on þe day
þe ryztwys fallith · þat is to say
In diuers synnis · þat ben venyele
But sume be more · and sume lesse to fele
In so many synnis · we falle
þat no man · kan rekene hem alle
But sume of hem · reherce I can
As seynt austyn tellith · þat holyman
ffor in a book · he rehersith some
þat most ben vsyd · of custome
And to telle þe synnis · he þus be ginnys
And seyth · þat þese be venial synnys
ffirst whan aman · etyth and drynkyth more
Any tyme · er þanne myster wore
Whan þow myth a vayle · þorwh wyt and skylle
And wyst not helpe · but holdist þe stylle
Whan þu spekist sharply · to þe pore
þat sum good askyn · at þi dore
Whan þu art hol · and may wel faste
And etist · whan tyme is · to faste
Whan þe lest slepyn · þu wilt not ryse
And comyst ful late · to goddis seruyse
Or whan þow art · in good state
And seyst þi preyzeris to late
Or whan þu preyzest · any orisoun
Wyth ouir lityl · deuocioun
Whan aman · leste dele in bedde
Wyth his wyf · þat he hath wedde
His lust oonly · to fulfille
And to gete a chyld · is not his wille
Whan þu visityst men · ouyr late
þat seke ben · and in feble state
Or men · þat lyn in presoun ·
Or in any trybulacyoun ·
Or men · þat ben synful and sory
Or sowlis · þat ben in purgatory ·
To visite hem · it were gret nede
þorwh preyzere · and elmesdede
Whan þu peynyst þe not · aftir þi stat
To acorde hem · þat ben at debat

Whan þow spekyst · ouyr bitturly
To any man · wyth noyse or cry
Whan þow preysist a man more
þorwh flaterynge · þan nede wore ·
Whan þow in cherche makyst iangelynge
Or þinkyst in veyn · any maner þynge
Be it with owte · be it wyth inne
ȝit it is · a venyal sinne
Whan þow art owir hyzthy wroth
Or sweryst · and mayst not heldin þin oth ·
Whan þow cursist · any manne
In hom þow fyndist · no gylt to blame
Whan þu sopposyst · any wykkydnesse
þorwh suspicyoun · þer non esse
þese smale þingis · as seynt austyn tellith
þorwh þe wheche · many sowlis dwellith
In purgatory · in peyne and wo ·
But ȝit þer ben · wel many mo ·
Of venial sinnis · be many a skore
Ouyr þese þat · I · haue · told be fore
But so witty · is noon erdly man ·
þat alle venyal sinnis · rekne kan ·
But ofte sythis on þe day · men fallith
In sinnis · þat clerkys · venial callith
þorwh werk · or word · or þowth in veyne
And eche sinne · is worthy peyne
þe whyche moste · be for don clensly
Oþir here · oþir in purgatory
þer fore · I · rede · eche man here
þat he vse · þese ten þingis sere
þat for don · as · I · seyde ere
Alle venial sinnis · lesse and more
And ȝif any falle · in deedly sinne
Rys vp · and ly not longe þer inne
And tak a prest · him to shryue
And do his penaunce · in his lyue
And haue for þinkyng · euere in his þouȝt
ffor þe sinnis · þat he hath wrouȝt
And do penaunce · with al his myȝt
And ben in preyeris · bothe day and nyȝt

And faste · go wylwerys · and wake
And suffre hardnesse · for goddis sake
ffor no man may · to heuene go ·
But zif he suffre here · angir and wo ·
And whan god sendith a man angwys
He shulde suffre it · wyth owtyn feyntys
Be it feyntys · or owzt ellis þat grevyth
Los of catel · or frendys þat levyth ·
Or unkendenesse · falshede · or tresoun ·
Oþir any maner trybulacyoun
Suffre it mekly · and þenke in thouzt
þat wyþ owtyn cause · comyth it nouzt
But god wot wel · þe cause why ·
Par chaunce · it is for his foly
To chastys him · on swyche manere
ffor his synnys · þat he dede here
Or it may be · be him here to proue
Or to make him to drede · more god a boue
þer fore · sythyn god oftyn vouchith saue
A man here sweche angrys to haue
Oþir for his sinne · or him to fonde
To thanke him þanne · of al his sonde
And takyth it mekely · þat god him sendith
And fle al þinge · þat god him defendith ·
ffor þorwh noyzes · and angrys sere
He makyth a man · as presoun here
Peyne to suffre · for his foly ·
In þis lyf · as he is wel worthy ·
And zif he it suffre · not grochande
In stede of penaunce · it shal him stande
And zit wyl god · him more do
He wyl zeue him · more þer to ·
þat his joye · in heuene shal ben eke
zif he suffre angrys · wyth herte meke
As þe good sone · suffryth mekely
Whan þe fadir · wyl him chasty
So shulde eche man suffre · and loue god ay
And do al þe good · þat he may
And specialyche · almesdede
þe nakyd to clothe · þe hungry to fede

And oþir werkis of mercy werche
As techith and prechith holy cherche
And kepe him clene to his lyuis ende
Fro sinne þanne shal his sowle wende
To blisse and lyztly passe alle peyne
Of purgatori þat is certeyne
Here haue I shewyd zow on englys
Summe sinnus þat seyin austyn specifys
Now wyl I shewe what helpith certeyne
For hem þat in purgatori hauyth peyne
And what may make here peyne sees
And hem of here peynys to haue relees

Of helpe of leuyng frendis for þe dede

The sowle þat to purgatori wendis
May be holpe þorwh helpe of frendis
Þat almes doth for hem and preyzth
For þe holy man seyn austin þus seyth

Non est negandum spc defunctorum pietate suorum uiuentium posse releuari

He seyth men shuldin not in no manere [werne]
Þat þe soule of hem þat ben dede here
Of peyne moun relesyd be
Þorwh frendis leuynge þat haue pyte
For þey þat passin as I seyd are
Go to purgatori and be pynid þare
For venial sinnis more and lesse
A party þorwh goddis ryztwysnesse
And þat men do here bothe lesse and more
For þe soulis þat dwellyth þore
Auaylith hem not as to heuene mede
But for here delyueraunce fro peyne to spede
Fowre maner helpis ben generalle
Þat in purgatori avaylith hem alle
Þat is to say pater noster and fastyng
Almesdede and masse singyng
And also be two maneris as clerkis can se
Þe soule fro peyne delyueryd may be
Þe ton be way of grace es
And þe toþir be waye of ryztwysnes
Be waye of grace in two manere

As is wretyn in þis book here
ffirst þorwh preyere of cryst þat is hed
whan he is offryd in forme of bred.
þorwh prestis honde here at messe
whan þe sacrament so mad esse
Also þorwh preyere of his lymms
þat is of goode men þat to heuene clymms
þanne may þe soule in purgatori
Be way of grace speciali
Be delyueryd of peyne þat deris
þorwh masse and ryȝtwysnesse of preyeris
Be way of ryȝtwysnesse helpe may be
On twelue maneris as ȝe may se
ffirst þorwh beinge of peyns þat greue
wyth almesse þat men to pore ȝeue
A nothir is here þorwh a seeth makynge
And þorwh penaunce of frendis and fastynge
þus may þe sowle as þe book beryth witnes
Ben holpyn be way of ryȝtwysnes
þat is to say þey þat may in þat nede
Be brouȝt fro peyne þorwh almesdede
And þorwh penaunce for hem here done
þe deeth of peyne may be quyt sone
Ryȝt as a man þat lyȝth in presoun
Tyl he haue payed a certeyn raunsoun
May be delyueryd and brouȝt a way
þorwh a frend þat wil for him pay
On þis wise mown þe soulis þat wendis
To purgatory be holpyn of here frendis
But summe frendis mown helpe and summe nouȝt
þe soulis þat to purgatori ben brouȝt
þorwh þese frendis mown þey holpyn be
þat endin here lyuis in ryȝt charyte
But þe helpe of hem þat charyte faylith
To þe soulis þat ben þere nouȝt a vaylith
ffor alle ben as lymms of a body.
þat here ben and in purgatory
And as we mown se propirly here
On body haue many lemms in fere
And eche on of hem bothe lesse and more

Moun helpen opere · þat felin sore
But zif a lyme · and þe myzt fayle
þat lyme may not · to þe toþire avayle
Ryzt so it faryth · and on þe same wyse
Be hem · þat in purgatori lyse
And þat ben here · for men may he calle
As lymis · of on body alle
Ho so in deedly synne is brouzt
And charyte in his herte · hath nouzt
He is as deeth · in soule wyth inne
Euere whyl he is in deedly synne
His helpe · avaylith not but is in veyne
To þe soulis · þat ben in peyne
His helpe þorwh him self standith no stede
ffor he is as a lyme · þat is dede
But neuyr þe latere · al þow he so be
In synne · and ouzt of charite
Zit may he helpe · þe soulis þus
Zif he to pore men · zyue almus
þat þey for þe soule · preyze specialy
And þat helpith · þe sowle in purgatory
Zit may þe helpe · and þe trauayle
Of sinful men · þe sowlis avayle
Zif it þorwh bidding · don be
Of a frend · þat is in charite
Or of þe deede self · þat hath most nede
Of helpe · or preyzere · of almesdede
þat helpe may avayle · þe soulis sone
ffor his sake · þat biddith it done
þat charite in herte · hath lyzt
And nouzt for his sake · þat dede it
ffor whi god wyl not do · for his sake
þat charite · wyl not · in herte take
þis cas ofte fallith · as I undirstonde
Be tuen a lord · and his seruonde
Where þe lord is good · and ryzt wys
And þe seruaunt euyl · þat louyth folys.
Zif þe seruaunt do any thing
þat is good · at his lordis bidding
Zit may it avayle · to a good vse

Al þow he be evyl. þat it duse
And þat be resoun of goodnes
Of him of whom þe bidding es
ffor al þow it be a neuptis þe doere. dethe
Aneuptis þe biddere. it stondith in stethe
But 3if þey bothe. in charite were
þe helpe to þe dede were wel þe more
Also a preest þow he be
Synful and out of charite
He is goddis ministre & holychirchis
That þe sacrament of þe auter werchis
þe whiche is nevere þe lesse of my3t
Al þow þe preest. here lyve not ry3t
ffor 3if a preest. þat singyth messe
Be nevere so ful. of wykkydnesse
þe sacrament. þat is so holy
May not a peyryd be. þorugh his foly
þanne moun massis. soulis fro peyne brynge
Al þow a sinful preest. it synge
ffor in goddis name. he syngith þe messe
Undir whom in ordre he esse
But special prey3eris. wyth good entent
þat be mad. be syde þe sacrament
Of a good preest. ben wel betere
þan of an evyl. and to god swettere
But þe offrynge. of goddis body
Helpith þe soule. principaly
Wherfore it semyth. þat messis singynge
May most þe soulis. ou3t of peynis brynge
þat passyn hens. in charyte
And in purgatori clensyd shulde be
But to hem. þat be dampnyd for ay
Noo good dede. availe ne helpe may
Neythir almesdede. prey3ere ne messe
ffor þey ben. as þe book berith wytnesse
Departyd holy. fro þe body of cryst
And þe soulis for evere. ben peryst
ffor as lymys. þat ben deede so be þay
þat ben kerve. fro þe body a way
And as no þing. may helpe kyndely

þe lemus þat ben cutte fro þe body
Also alle þe helpis þat man can telle
Avayleth hem nouzt þat ben in helle
Zit helpe of frendis here on sum wyse
Avayleth hem þat ben in paradyse
And also hem þat in helle dwelleth
As a gret clerk in a book telleth
þanne avayleth almesse masse and bedis
To soulis þat ben in alle thre stedis
þey avayle þe sowle in purgatory
To spede out more hastely
þey avayle hem þat in heuene ere
ffor þey multiplie þere þe ioye þere
And þe mo þat gaderyn to þat place
þe more here ioye is and solace
þey avayle to hem þat ben in helle
ffor þe fewere schulen come þere to dwelle
And þe fewere þat þidir com for sinne
þe lesse peyne þey haue þat dwelle þerinne
And euere þe mo þat þedir wendis
þe more here peyne is þat neuere endis
þus may helpe here avayle be skylle
To sowlis þat dwellin euere in helle stylle
And to sowlis þat ben in helle namely
And to hem þat ben in purgatory
But helpe may no sowlis out of peyne spede
But hem þat hath charite and nede
ffor in helle is no charite
In heuene also no nede may be
But bothe two þe sowlis hath
þat fro hens to purgatori gath
And as a man here may with hande
Make a sete for a nothir stonande
þat is not of power þer to
Ryzt so may a man for þe deede do
þe sowlis þat to paradys be gone
Nede of helpe here haue þey none
But zif any good dede for hem be do
It may avayle hem þat han nede þer to
þe helpe þat is don here specialy

Auayleth to þe soulis · in purgatory
But to summe more · and to summe lesse
After þey ben · of worthinesse
And after þat þe charyte is clere
Of hem · þat ben levyng here
þat moost be besy · and do more
ffor summe · þan othere þat be þere
But whan a man · shal fro þis werld flitte
No man for certeyn · here may witte
Whethir he shal to purgatory wende
To blisse · or peyne · wyþ outin ende
ffor summe semyn here · goode and parfyt
þat after þe deeth · be dampned tyt
ffor parchaunce · þei ben alle wyþ inne
And passin a way · in deedly synne
Summe semyn · lyvyng amys
þat ben saue · and in þe weye of blys
Parchaunce · be fore here endyng
þey be amendyd · for here mys levyng
Of þis may no man certeyn be
ffor it is · goddis pryvyte
But we shal trowe · and suppose ay
þat alle ben saue · and in good way
þat we se here · goode werkis werche
And haue þe sacramentis · of holy cherche
But whethir it be · or nouzt þis
we shulden do · þat is in vs
And euere preyze lowde · and stille
ffor alle crystene soulis · as charite wylle
Now summe mown aske · why synge men messe
ffor a zong chyld · whan it deed esse
þat of preyzere · ne messe hath no nede
ffor it cowde neuere · do sinful dede
þis may be · be ryzt skyl why
ffor þe worschepe · of god principaly
And for þe vsage · of holicherche
And for þe dedis · we howe to werche
And zit may þe messe · in sum cas
helpe hem in purgatory · þat nede has
Here haue ze herd · as þe book berith witnesse

How almesse · preyȝere · penaunce & messe
þat be don · þoruȝ frendis certeyne
Mowun helpe þe soulis · þat ben in peyne
Now wil · I · schewe ȝow · more þer to ·
What pardoun · may to þe sowle do ·
þe whiche þei purchace · in riche manere
In cleue lyf · whilys · þei leuyn here

Of pardoun what it auaylith ·

Pardoun helpith hem · as clerkis sayes
þat it had purchasyd · i here lyf dayes
ffor pardoun of popis · and bisshopis
þat is grauntyd here · as men hopis
May auayle here soulis · in purgatory
þat han purchasyd it · here worthily ·
ȝif þei of heere synnis · haue contricyoun
And were schryue · be forn þat pardoun ·
þan may pardoun · aftir here dede
In purgatory · stonde hem to stede
ffor pardoun here · þat is certeyne
May hem relece · of þe dette of peyne
As ferforth · as pardoun may reche
þis haue · I · herd grete clerkis preche
Pardoun proprly · noun ellis es
But of peyne þat is dette · forȝefnes ·
Pardoun may he non haue · but ȝif he wyl werche
ffor it is of þe tresor of holy cherche
þat is gaderyd for nede · of pardoun
Of þe vertu · of crystis passyoun ·
And of þe worthinesse · of þe dedis
Of his halwis · and of here medis
And is gaderyd · in many maneris
ffirst of martirdom · of marteris
Of penaunce and trauayle · of confessowris
And of þe holy techynge · of holy doctowris
And of chastite · of virgins clene
þat chast and holy · euere han bene
Of þe froyt · of holy cherche werkis
And of preyȝeris · of prestis and of clerkis
Of al þis · as I haue schewyd ȝow be fore
Is gaderid holy cherchis · tresore

Of þe wheche þe pope · þe keyȝes beryth
Where with · he oppenith and sperith
þat fallith him of office · for to halde
þer fore · he is on erde goddis viker calde
þe keyȝes · ben nouȝt ellis to se
But pleyn power · of dignyte
þorwh þe whiche · he may be lawe and skille
Loose · and bynde · at his owne wille
ffor þe same power · him fallith to haue
þat cryst to petir · on erde ȝaue
ffor cryst ȝaf to petir · pleyn power
And seyde · to him on þis maner

Quodcumque ligaueris super terram erit ligatum et in celis
et quodcumque solueris super terram erit solutum et in celis.

Al þat þow byndist · in erde seyth he
Shal in heuene · also bounde be
And al þat þow loosist · in erde ryȝt
Shal be loosid · in heuene bryth
þis power to alle popis · ȝaf he
þat after petir · on erde shuldun be
As shewith · in an exposicioun ·
Of þe holy gospel · in a lessoun ·
þan semyth it wel · be þis skyl here
þat þe pope hath · so large powere
To asoyle a man · and him forȝeue
Al dette of peyne · þat him may greue
So þat he · þe pope asoylith · fulfille
Al þat þe lawe · of þe gospel wille
And ȝelde aȝen · ȝif he be myȝty
Al þat he hath takyn · wrongfully
Or whan þe pope · þat grace wyl do
He byndith him · and al holy chirche þer to
ffor hem þo · whom þat grace auaylith
To fulfille in hem · þat it faylith ·
But bisshoppis ben · of lasse estat
And haue lesse power · as clerkis wat
ffor why here dignite heere is lesse
And þer fore here power · restreynid esse
But ȝif it be not · so sufficyaunt
As þe popis is · ȝit mony þey graunt

Of here power. pardoun a party
To here sogettis. oonly
And ȝit muste þat. as .i. seyde be fore
Ben ȝouyn. of holy cherchis tresore
But no man may here. pardoun winne
But ȝif he be. out of deedly sinne
ffor he þat keping. of þat fair tresor hauith
May it not dele. to hem þat not it knawith
And swiche be þey. and none ellis
Þat here. in deedly sinne dwellis
ffor out of holy cherche. be þay
Þerfore no pardoun. winne þey may
But frendis of holicherche. may winne
Pardoun. for þey be with inne
And swiche þei be. as here be fre
Of deedly sinne. and ben in charite
To hem. pardoun shal not fayle
But in purgatory. it shal hem a vayle
To a legge here soulis. of peyne
As feer as it rechis certeyne
Þe which as sume mē seyn. fallith to be sette
ffor þe remenaunt of peynis. þat ben dette
Þat parchaunce. is left vn doon here
And þat may falle. on diuers manere
A party for penaunce. þat is enioint
Þat is not doon. at þe deedis point
A party for venial sinnis sere
A party for sinnis. þat be forȝetin here
A party for our litil repentaunce
And for our litil penaunce
A party for penaunce enioynid. and done
Parchaunce our reklessly. and our sone
A party for penaunce. þat enioynid es
And is forȝetin. þorwh rekelesnes
Al þis may be clepid. þe remenaunde
Of þe dette of peyne. þat is vndirstande
Þat shulde be fulfillid. oonly
Othir here. or in purgatory
But al þis dette. may þere be quit
Þorwh large pardoun. who so haue it

In for ȝif we sse

As of antecrystis comynge · and his powste
And oþir mo · þat before þat day shal be
Whiche toknis · men shal þinke wel harde
As ȝe may se · and here aftirwarde
And who so wil · auise him wele
He may eche day here · se · and fele
Toknis · wher þorwh he may vndirstande
þat þe day of doom · is faste comande
ffor wondris · þat shuldin falle as I trowe
Aȝen þe werdis ende · ben seye nowe
þoriw wheche wondris · grete clerkis knawith
þat þe werd faste · to þe ende drawith
wherfore · we shulde make vs redy here
As þe day of doom · were comyng nere
Crystis disciplis · þat coueytedin to haue knowyng
Of sume toknis · aȝens his laste comyng
þei spokin to cryst · as ȝe mowin here
In his gospel on þis manere

Dic nobis signum aduentus tui & cōsūmacionis sēli et respō
dens ihc̄ dixit eis · Uidete ne quis uos seducat · Multi enī
uenient in nōie mō dicentes · Ego sum xp̄c et multos
seducent & cetera · Consurget enim gens contra gentē
et regnum aduersus regnū et erunt pestilencie et fames
& terremotus p loca · Hec autem oīa inicia sunt dolor̄
et habundabit iniquitas & refrigescet caritas multorū ·

Seyns quod þey · of þi comynge
Sume toknis · of þe werdis endynge
Cryst a non · answerid hem þanne
And seyde loke ȝow disseyue no manne
ffor many shuln come · in my nam
þat shal sey þus · cryst I am
And many aman · þei shul be gile
But þey shal regne here but a while
And rewme aȝens rewme · in þe same wyse
Men aȝen men · þorwh strengþe shal ryse
Pestilence · and hungris · shuln be
And erde deuys · in many cuntre
And alle þese shal be · be gynnyng harde
Of sorwe · þat shal come aftirwarde
Wikkidnesse shal wexe many foolde

And charite of many · shal wexe colde
þese tokins to his disiplis · tolde he
þat aȝens þe werldis ende · sholde be
But summe of þese tokins · han bene
And summe of hem · shuln ȝit be sene
And of tokins þat ȝit shuln come
ȝif ȝe wille · I wil telle ȝow sume
And first of antecryst · wil I say
þat shal come · beforn doomisday
After þe distruccyoun · shal be
Of þe empire of Rome · þat is so fre
Sumtyme alle londis · of þe werd aboute
Was soget to Rome · and vndirloute
þat at certeyn termis · ȝaf it trowage
As þe custom þanne was · and þe vsage
þat custom þanne · alle londis · behouid do
But seynt poule · seyth þus þer to

Quoniam nisi venerit dissensio primum &c. id est nisi prius discesserit omnia regna a Romano imperio quia prius erant subdita non antea veniet Antecristus.

He seyth · but ȝif dissencioun come
þat is but londis heldin aȝens rome
So þat it be put · to destruccyoun
þerwith hem þat were first in subieccyoun
Antecryst shal nouȝt · er þat tyme come
þat shal come · beforn þe day of doome
þat destruccyoun · as seyth holy writ
Shal be · but þat tyme com nouȝt ȝit
ffro þat tyme · shal no lond · ne no cuntre
In subieccioun of Rome · lengere be
Ne fro þenne · shal no man be buxsome
Ne obedient to þe chirche · of Rome
Men se þat empire · þat was so myȝty
Is now distroyȝid a gret party
But at þe laste · as I seyd ere
It shal be distroyȝid a gret party more
But þe dignite · þat to it shal falle
Shal not in þat tyme · perishe alle
It shal stonde · and dwelle with owte dowte
In alle his regiowns · aboute

Þus shal þe firste tookne · be ginnyn at Rome
ffor it is heed · of al crystendome
ffor whan it is put · to destruccyoun ·
Al holy chirche · shal be putt a doun
Summe clerkis seye · þat on shal come
þat shal holde · þe empire of Rome
Al hooly · and his corown bere
wel and in pees · with oute were
He shal be laste · emperour þat þere shal be
And most of alle kingis · of gret powste
þe whiche shal wel · meyntene his state
And þe empire · with owtin debate
And it gouerne · þorwh lawe and wit
As longe · as he shal holde it
But aftirwars · at þe laste ende
Jn to Jerusalem · he shal wende
And on þe mount · of oliuete
He shal þe sceptre of Rome sette
And his coroun ley doun also
And leue hem þere · and fro hem go
þus shal ende · þe dignite of Rome
And as sone aftir · shal antecryst come
As clerkis seye · þat haue vndirstondinge
Of daniel · and seynt poulis seyinge

Of the lyf of antecrist ·

Thanne shal · antecrystis tyme be ginne
þat seynt poule · callith þe man of sinne
ffor al þow he be man · neuere þe lesse
He shal be welle · of al wikkidnesse
þe deuelis sone · he shal be calde
But þorwh kynde · men shulde him not so halde
But þorwh his turnyng fro good to ille
And for he shal · þe deuelis wil fulfille
Al þe power · of þe deuyl of helle
And al his wit · in him shal dwelle
Jn whom al tresoun · and malice
Shal ben hyd · with al maner vice
He shal to cryst · contrarious be
And to alle his lemis · þat he shal se
And heyen him pride · þat he shal halde

A bouyn alle þo· þat ben paynims goddis calde
þat is to seye· Jubiter· and mercurie
And appolonye· and ercules
And not oonly· abouyn þese goddis alle
þat þe payniins· here goddis shal calle
But he shal heyze him self· to be
Aboue· þe holy trinite
þat alle creaturis· more and les
Shuln honoure principali· aboue al þinge þat es
fful sinful shal be· his begininge
And wounderful his leuinge
And his ende· shal be sodayne
þoruȝ myȝt of god· he shal be slayne
In his tyme· shal be swiche tribulacyoun
And so meche angir· and persecucyoun
þat o nethis· any shal graunte
þat he is crystis· and his seruaunte
ffor more persecucyoun· shal be þanne
þan euere was· sithe þe world be ganne
Antecryst· is þus meche to saye
As he þat is· a ȝens cryst aye
þanne may eche man be· be ryȝt skylle
Antecryst· þat dooth a ȝens his wylle
þanne mown alle þese· antecrystis be calde
þat a ȝens goddis lawe wilen halde
But many swiche· mown we knawe
þat meche doon· a ȝens crystis lawe
But antecryst· as seyth holy writ
Shal come at þe laste· þat coom not ȝit
As most tirauint· with out pite
þat euere was· or euere shal be
Wherfore· I helde þese grete misdoeris
As antecrystis lemis· and his forgoeris
Now ho so wylle a while dwelle
A party here· I wylle him telle
Of þe maner· of antecrystis be ginnyng
And of his lyf· and of his endyng
He shal be getyn· as clerkis shewe can
Be twen sinful man and sinful woman
And after þat· he consayued be

þe fend shal entre · þorwh his powste
With inne his moderis · woumbe sone
Þus seyth a gret clerk it shal be done
þorwh whos myzt · he shal be forth brouzt
And wondris · þorw him shulen be wrouzt
He shal be callid · þe chyld lorn ·
And in corozain · he shal be born ·
Of a woman · of þe kynrede of dan
But crystendam · shal he haue nan ·
He shal be maliciouse · and ful of enuye
Þus of him · seyth þe prophecye ·
Fiet Dan coluber in via cerastes in semita mordens vngulas equi ut cadat ascensor eius · hoc est sicud serpens in via sedebit & in semita erit ut eos qui per semitam iusticie ambulant feriat et veneno malicie sue occidat ·
Of he dan he seyth · shal þe neddere be
Styngyng in þe way · as men may se
And shal byte þe hors · be þe howhe harde
And make þe upstyere · to falle bakwarde
And þat is þus mechil · for to saye
þat antecryst · as a neddere shal sitte in þe waye
And smyte hem alle · bothe more and lesse
þat walkyn · in þe waye of ryztwysnesse
And sle hem þorwh venym
Of þe malice · shal come fro hym ·
Zit shal he · be circumcyde
And þorwh þat a while · his malice shal hyde
Also to him · shal assingned be
A good aungil · þat he shal not se
Aftir his birthe · in his be gynnynge
þat of him · shal haue kepinge
But for he þat · azen þe trewthe es
Shal be hardenyd · in wykkidnes
His good aungyl · shal fro him wende
And leue him in kepyng of þe fende
He shal be lernid · as I vndirstande
And meryest · and moost conuersande
In þe cite · of betsayda
And capharnaum · he shal regne sa
þe whiche betsayda and capharnam

And corozan god waryede whylam
For god spak to þese thre cites þus
As þe gospel here sheweth us

Ve tibi corozan ve tibi bethsayda ve tibi capharnaum.

He seyth woo to þe corozan mote come
And to þe bethsayda and capharnoume
In þe firste he shal be bore and bredde
In þe secunde norshid and regne in þe thrydde
He shal gadere faste to him þanne
Alle þat of þe fendis craft kanne
As nigramanceris and tregetowris
Wychis and false enchauntowris
þat þe fendis craft shuln him kenne
Where þorwh he shal disceyue menne
After ward þorwh leding of þe fende
He shal to jerusalem wende
And þere dwelle in þat cite
And amiddis þe temple make his se
And seye to alle þat þere shuln wone
þat he is crist goddis sone
And make þe folk him to honoure
And seye þat he is here sauyoure
He shal seyze þat no ryzt cristeneman
Neuere be fore his tyme began
But false antecristis he shal hem calle
And seye þey leuede in fals trewthe alle
þat han be fro þe werdis begynnyng
In to þe tyme of his comyng
He shal be lusty and lecherous
Deceyuable and trecherous
He shal him first shewe al holy
And shewe apert ypocrisy
To deceyue cristene men and lele
As seyzt þe prophete daniele

In apto tempore per ypocrisim simulabit sanctitatem ut facilius decipere possit.

Ferst he seyzt he shal shewe aperty
And feyne holinesse þorwh ypocrisy
þat he may þe rathere men begyle
But þat tyme shal not laste long whyle
He shal kyngis and princis to him drawe

And turne hem alle to his lawe
And þorwh hem þe peple shal turnd be
In eche a lond and eche cuntre
In alle steedis he shal walke and paas
Þere cryst walkyd whil he in erde waas
In swich a presumpcioun he shal falle
Þat he shal þinke him lord of alle
Þorwh pride he shal aȝens god rise
And him slaundre and his lawe dispice
And aforce him and be besy
His lawe to chaunge al hooly
He shal turne alle peplis to his lawe
On foure maneris and hem to him drawe
On maner shal be þorwh fals preching
Anoþir þorwh miraclis shewing
Þe þridde þorwh large ȝiftis to ȝeue of prise
And þe ferthe þorwh dred of tormentis grise
Thorwh fals preching in eche cuntre
Many to him turnyd shal be
Ffor he shal sende þorwh al þe werd wyde
His prechouris to preche on eche a syde
Þe whiche shuln preche undir fals colour
And seyn þat cryst is not but errour
And antecrystis lawe þey shal comende
And aȝens soþfastnesse it defende
And forbede eche man þat þei not holde
Þe newe lawe þat is crystis lawe tolde
And his ministris shuln so lette ȝit
Þat no man shal expoune holy writ
Þat is to say ryȝt understanding
Ffor þei shuln say it is but lesing
And make þe peple to leue hooly
Þat þei shuln not be saued þer by
Þus shul þei brynge þe folk in errour
With here preching þorwh fals colour
So his lawis shuln passe and his powere
Ffro þe est in to west in þis werd here
And fro þe sowth to þe north also
His lawis and his power shal go
He shal turne men on oþir manere

þorwh false miraclis · and wundris here
ffor he shal þanne · shewe wundris many
þorwh enchauntementis · and nigramancy
So greth · þat þe puple shuld se
And þat þorwh þe myȝt · of þe fend shal be
Of whiche wundris · I wil telle ȝow sone
He shal do fyr · fro heuene doun come
And þat shal be · an euyl spiryte
þat out of þe eyr shal come tyte
And among · his disciplis lyȝte
And with diuers tungis · speke to hem ryȝte
As dede to þe apostelis · þe holy gost
And shal in mennys syte be most
ffor so þat · his disciplis shal be calde
Shuln hem auaunte · and hem self halde
Bettir of lyf · and to god more dere
þan euere were · crystis apostolis here
Also þorwh þe deuelis craft and myȝt
He shal feyne him deed · to mannus syȝt
And on þe þrydde day · þorwh þe deuelis rede
He shal feyne him to rise · fro þe deede
And deuelis shuln aftir · bere him vp euene
In to þe eyr · as he shulde styȝe vp to heuene
And be fore · he shal be sene
As he fro deeth roos · men shuld wene
And vp to heuene þanne raupst
And trowe · þat he is verray cryst
þus shal antecryst þanne countirfete
þe wondris of god · in erde grete
Mo wondris ȝit · werche shal he
þat þe peple · shal gretly se
He shal do trees growe · and florische feyre
And chase þe wyndis · a boutin and þe eyre
ffro heuene he shal do falle · reyn showris
And make wateris renne · a ȝens here cowrsis
He shal troble þe see · whan he wille
And pese it · and make it be stille
He shal chaunge · on wondir manere
Diuers kyndis · in figuris sere
He shal do deede ymagis · and dome

Ded Antichrist
meracles.

Speke of þingis · þat ben to come
He shal also dede men up reyse
Þat shuln gon · a bowte as þe book seyse
And þat shal be · þorwh þe deuelis queyntis
Þat shuln entre · in to þe dede bodis
And bere dede bodis · a boute
So þat dede men · shuln ben in doute
Whethir he is · verray cryst or nouzt
And þus shal man ben · in errour brouzt
On þe þridde maner · he shal be gyle
Many with ziftis · in short whyle
And turne hem · to a fals be leue
Þorwh large ziftis · þat he shal zeue
For he shal fynde · al þe tresore
Þat is · or was hyd euere be fore
Undir erde · or owher ellis
Þat may not be gessyd · for summe tellis
Þat more tresore undir erde is hyd
Þan a bowyn · is knowen or kyd
Of wheche · he shal hem ryche make
Þat þe lawe of cryst · here wil for sake
Þus shal he shewe · wekke werdly
To deceyue hem · þan þer by
On þe ferthe maner · aftir þanne
He shal turne to him · many a manne
And do hem holly folwyn · his trace
Þorwh grete turmentis · and gret manace
And þorwh dred of deeth · þat most may greue
For ellis he wil not suffre · hem to leue
For grete tribulaciouns · he wil hem shewe
As cryst in þe gospel seyzt · be mathewe ·
Tanta erit tribulacio ut i errore inducant si fie poss and electi ·
He seyzt so meche · tribulacioun
Shal be þanne · to eche nacioun ·
Þorwh ouzt þe werd · fer and nere
Þat þoo · þat god hath chosin here
Shulden be brouzt · in errour sone
Zif god wolde suffre · þat it were done
But in þe apocalips · aparte
Is seyd þus · ful mistike

Pedes eius similes aurichalco sicut in camino ignis.

He seyȝt his feet ben lych laton bryȝte
As in a chymneye brynnyng lyȝte
And þis was þat Jon saw in a visione
Of him þat semede þe virginis sone
Be his feet þat as laton arn semande
Crystis laste lemys men may vndirstande
Þe whiche schuln be parfyȝte men in charyte
Þat aȝens þe werldis ende schul martyrd be
Þat is to say in tyme of antecryste
Þorwh whom many soulis schuln be peryste
Þe chimnye brennyng wyth þe hete
Be tokinth trybulaciouns grete
Þat schal be whan antecryst schal come
Þorwh whom many schuln suffre gret martirdome
Antecryst schal be þe moste tiraunte
Þat euere was for he schal haunte
Alle þe maneris of tormentis kene
In þe whiche any martiris bifore han bene
Ffor on diuers manere he schal hem tormente
Þat wil not to his lawe asente
And putte hem to þe deeth at þe laste
Þat euere dwellyn in here trewþe stedfaste
With alle crystene men in þat cuntre
Þere cryst walkyd in most turment schul be
And Haymo seyȝt þat a gret clerk was
His tirauntrye schal þorwh þe werd pas
Þe fendis þat now be boundin so
Þat þei mown ⁊ neyþir fle ne go
Ne noyȝe as meche as þei wolde
Schuln þanne be lose and no þing hem holde
Þat tyme schal preche no crysten manne
Ffor þei schuln be holdin acursyd þanne
Ne noon schal beyȝe with hem ne selle
Ne felaschepe helde ne dwelle
But with hem þat han cryst forsake
And þe marke of antecryst take
Þat men myȝte knowe and vndirstande
Þat þei to antecryst were assentande
·b· Þat forsakin to werche crystis werke

Ffor alle þo men · shuln bern his merke ·
And shuln folwe · antecrystis lawe
Be his merke · men shuln hem knawe
Þat þey shuln bere · as I vndirstonde
Or in here fronnt · or in here ryʒt honde
But oþere · þat wil not doon his rede
Shuln be don · to vlesemes dede
On þese fowre maneris · as I haue shewyd
He shal drawe to him · leryd and lewyd ·
And crystis lawe shal be down leyd
Þer fore in þe apocalips · þus it is seyd

Cauda eius terciam partem stellarum celi trahebat et misit eas in terram

He seyʒt with his tayl · he drow down euene
Þe þridde partie · of sterris of heuene ·
And in to þe erde · sente hem ryʒt
Þere þei myʒte not shyne · ne shewe no lyʒt
Þus was þe tayl of þe dragoun
Þat seint Jon · saw in a visioun ·
Þat dragoun · is to vndirstonde þe fende
And his tayl antecryst · þat folwith at þe ende
And þe þridde party · of þe sterris bryʒt
Ben crysten men · to vndirstonde a ryʒt
Þe whiche · he shal fro þe trewþe drawe
And don in erde · kepyn his lawe ·
Þe men of þe werld · þat ben coueytouse
He shal turne · þorwh ʒiftis preciouse
Ffor he shal ʒyue hem · þat turnyd wil be
Of gold and siluer · gret plente
Also men of simple connynge
He shal turne · þorwh miraclis and prechynge
Goode men þat holdin goddis comaundementis
He shal turne · þorw manace and turmentis
Many þat shuln seme goode · and ryʒt wyse
Shuln lene in him · and crystis lawe dispyce
Ffirst shal antecryst come in mykenes
And preche aʒens þe trewþe · þat es
And miraclis þorwh him · shuln be done
Þanne shuln þe Jewis · receyue him sone
And be turnyd to him al holly ·
And þat tyme shal come · Enok and Ely

A ȝens antecryst to preche wel harde
As ȝe mown se and here afterwarde
þanne shal antecryst begynne felly
To pursew men wyth tyrauntry
Gret persecuciown þanne shal he werche
A ȝens crystene men and holy cherche
þanne shal he distroye crystene lawe
And gog and magog to him drawe
þe ... whiche ben holdin as men tellith
þe werste folk þat in al þe werd dwellith
Sume seyn þat þei ben closid holly
Be ȝounde þe mountis of caspy
But þei be not so closid a boute
þat þey ne may lyȝtly comyn oute
For ȝif a quen ne were þat holdith hem inne
þorwh strengthe þat þei mown not out wynne
þat is clepid þe qwen of amazonis
Vndir whos power þat folk wonis
But at þe laste þei shuln breke oute
And distroye many londis a boute
ffor þe Jewis han swiche a prophecye
And seyn a mong hem comounlye
þat þis folk a ȝens þe werdis ende
Shal comyn out and to ierusalem wende
With here crystis þat wundris shal werche
And þanne shul þey distroye holy cherche
Sume clerkis seyn as þe glose tellis
þat gog and magog be nouȝt ellis
But þe hest of antecryst þat shal come
Sodeynly a ȝens þe day of dome
And a ȝens holy cherche þe werray
ffor to distroy it ȝif þei may
þe glose of þe book seyȝt also
þat be gog arn vndirstandin alle þo
þorwh whiche þe fend oure enemy
Shal pursew crystenemen pryuyly
Be magog may vndirstonde be
þorwh whom openly pursuit shal be
Or þese ben vndirstonde þer by
þat in antecrystis tyme first pryuyly

And afturward · opinly shal werche
Wikkidnes · a ȝens holy cherche
Gog is as meche to seye · as couerte
And magog is nouȝt · but aperte
þese two prophetis · as seyn somme
Ennok and Ely · before shal come
Before þe tyme · of þe comyng pryue
Of antecryst · whan he born shal be
And þe tyme · of his opin comyng
þat shal be · þorwh his prechyng
And þorwh · opin persecucyoun ·
þat he shal do · to diuers nacyoun ·
Be tuen tymes · þe prophetis two
On diuers parties · shuln preche so
þat þorwh here prechinge · þey shal drawe
And conuerte þe Iewis · to crysten lawe
ffor þus spekith · þe prophete malachie
In a book · of þe prophecie

Conuertent corda patrum in filios ·

He seyþ þei shuln turne · þorwh goddis myȝt 11
þe faderis hertis · in to þe sone ryȝt
þat is · þei shuln turne þe Iewerye
In to ryȝt · crystenedom holye
þanne shuln þe Iewis · þe same lawe halde
þat þey haue þat crysten men ben calde
And as crystene men do · so shal þey do
As þe glose seyþ · þat acordith þer to

Percipient fidem quam ipsi habuerunt

The Iewis shuln take þanne · with herte gladde
þe trewþe · þat before crystene men hadde 12
As þe two prophetis · shal hem kenne
þe Iewis · and þe crystene menne
Shulu þanne euene · þorwh entencyoun
Assente in cryst · as ȝ on religyoun ·
þei shuln preche · as þe pocalyps says
A þousend · and two hundred days
And sixti · as men shuln se · and here
And as þe glose seyþ · þat is þre ȝere
And cryst him self · þanne vouchid saue
To preche þe same lawe · þat we now haue

þei shal be · as apocalips spekiþ spekkis
In harde hayris clad · and in sekkis
þat is · þei shulen þanne penaunce preche
And þorwh ensaumple · of penaunce teche
But sume · as antecryst · shal knawe
þat þei turne Iewis · to crystene lawe
þorwh hensaumple · þat þei shewe · and sermoun ·
þanne shal be shewyd · gret persecucyoun
And greuously · hem tormente
þat to his lawe · wil not assente
And do hem to hard deth at þe laste
ȝif þei in trewthe · ben stedfaste
Antecryst shal þanne be ful wrothe
He shal do take · þe prophetis bothe
And in Jerusalem · þorwh þe fendis rede
Hastely don hem · bothe to deede
þanne shulen · here bodiis as þe book says
In þe strete þei shal ligge · þre days
And an half · a bouyn erde namely
For no man · shal dore hem bery
For dred · þat þei shal haue þan
Of antecryst · þat wikkyd man
Here enemyes · whan þey be slayne
Of here deeth · shulen be fayne
Whan þei han ley deede on þis wyse
þre days · and an half · þanne shul þei ryse
And þanne here enemys · a voys shulen here
þat to hem shal speke · on þis manere
Ely and ennok · styeth vp bothe
For ȝe be passyd · al maner of wrothe
And as sone · as þei haue herd þis steuene
In a cloude · þei shal stye vp to heuene
þat al þe peple · þanne shal se
A gret wundir to hem · þanne shal it be
Aftir here deeth · as þe book says
Antecryst shal regne · ȝit fiftene days
þanne shal he turne · alle to him comly
þat be turnyd · to ennok and ely
And alle þat wile not · trowe on him þanne
Shulen be don to þe deeth · eche manne

Antecryst in his

Antecryst in his gret tirauntrye
Shal regne þre zer and an half holye
Þanne shal god abregge his days
As mathew in a gospel says
Nisi breviati fuissent dies non erit salva omnis caro
But his days ben abreggid seyth he
ffor we men fro þeus[?] schulu saued be
But his tyme god abregge þanne
To þis acordith gregori þat holy manne
Quia nos infirmos aspiciat deus dies malos
quibus singulariter intulit misericorditer breviabit.
He seyth for þi þat god seth ryzt
Þat we ben frele and feble of myzt
Þe days þat ben euyl and hevy
Þat ben put to men singlerly
zit at þe laste abreggid shal be
Þorwh his goednes and his pite
Antecryst shal be withoutyn pere
And lyue here two and þretty zere
And an half as summe clerkis kan se
Of so many zeris his age shal be
ffro þe tyme of his first be ginnynge
Tyl þe tyme of his laste endynge
ffor summe seyn he shal lyue as many zere
As cryst lyuede in mankynde here
And wanne he hath þis longe lyued
Þanne shal no man þorwh him be greued
He shal þanne sone fele goddis vengaunce
And withoutin any repentaunce
He shal be slayn wol sodeynly
Þorwh þe myzt of god almyzty
Up on þe mount of oliuete
In þe stede þere cryst his feet sette
Whan þat he stey to heuene bryzt
And so shal he ende þorwh crystis myzt
Summe clerkis seye zit also
Þat seynt michael shal him slo
Þorwh crystis bidding in þe same stede
In þe fi[?] wheche he shal be foundin deede
And þe book seyth þat he

þorwh bidding of goddis mouþ · slayn shal be
But how so it be · þis is certayn
þorwh goddis myȝt · he shal be slayn
Antecrystis ministris · whan he is deede (Antichrist his death [illegible])
Shulē make ioye · in eche a stede
And haue here delicys · nyȝt and day
And wedde wyuis · and þus say ·
Al þorw owre prince be deed þus
we haue pees · and welthe plenteuous
And ryȝt as þei · shulē sey þus alle
Sodeynly deede · þei shulē doun falle
þorwh þe myȝt · of god al myȝty
þus shulē þei endin sodeynly
But ȝit whanne þei alle · be þus fordone
þe grete doom · shal not be aftir al so sone
ffor þe glose of daniel · þus says
God shal graunte · fiue and fourty days
To alle hem · þat disceyued shal be
þorwh antecryst · and his meue
þat þei mown amende · here sinne
And do penaunce · er þe doom be ginne
þe Iewis shulē þanne · alle turnyd be
To þe trewthe · þat now haue we
þanne shal god · fulfille in þe laste dayis
þis word · þat he in þe gospel sayis ·

Et fiet vnum ouile et vnus pastor ·

HE seyth alle flokkis · to on flok shulē falle
And on heerde shal be · to kepe hem alle
þat flok Iewis · and crystene men shal be calde
Vndir on trewthe · with holy cherche alle halde
ffro þat tyme forth · shal holy cherche be
In pees and reste · with owtin aduersite
ffor þanne shal fayle · al þe power of þe fende
ffro þat tyme · in to þe werldis ende
So þat he shal neythir · tempte ne greue
Holy cherche · ne man þat þanne shal leue
But how meche space · shal be fro þanne
Tyl þe day of doome · wot no manne
ffor alle þe prophetis · þat a man can nemene
And alle halwis · and aungelis · þat ben in heuene

Myȝte neuere noon wite þat priuyte
What tyme þe day of doom shal be
ffor god wyl þat noon be fore wit
But him self þat ordeynd it
Þer fore cryst to his disciplis seyde þus
As þe book of apocalips shewith vs
Non est vestrum nosse tempora vel momenta que pater posuit in sua potestate.
It fallith not ȝow to knowe þe tyme of priuyte
Þat þe fadir hath set in his powste
Þer fore no man shulde aske ne saye
How meche haue we to domis daye
Ne we shulde not couete to lere
To wite whethir it be fer or nere
But we shulden maken vs redy alle
As þe day of doom to morwe shulde falle
And þenke euere on þe dredful dome
As þe holy man dede seint Jerome
Þat euere þer on þouhte nyȝtis and days
And þer fore in a book þus he says
Si comedam vel bibam siue aliquod aliud faciam semper michi videtur illa tuba sonare in auribus meis surgite mortui venite ad iudicium &c.
He seyth whethir I ete or drynke
Othir I do ouȝt ellis euere I þynke
Þat þe trumpe þat blowe shal on domys day
Sowneth in myn ere and þus seyth ay
Rise ȝe þat be deede and come
Vn to þe grete dredful dome
Now haue ȝe herd of þe begynnynge
Of antecrystis lyf and his endynge
Þat men mown a verrey tokne calle
Þat aȝens þe day of doom shal falle
Many tokenis ȝit a man may se
Be fore er þat dredful day shal be
Bothe in erde and in heuene
As we here cryst in þe gospel neuene
Where he spekith of tokenis sere
Þat shulen falle and seyth on þis manere
Erunt signa in sole et luna et stellis et in terris pressura

gencium pre confusione sonitus maris et fluctuum arescentibus hominibus pre timore et expectacione que superuenient vniuerso orbi· Nam virtutes celorum mouebuntur & tunc videbunt filium hominis venientem in nubibus cum potestate magna & magestate·

He seyth þus· as he ordeyneth be done
Toknis shuln be· in sunne and in mone
þese be wordis· of þe gospelle
þat cryst· to his disciplis gan telle
And in þe sterris of heuene· þat men mown kenne
And in erde shal be· gret þrong of menne
ffor þe menging of þe noyse of þe se
And of þe floodis· þat þanne shal be
And men shuln weye drye· in þat din
ffor dreed and long· abiding þer in
þat to al þe werd shal come· seyth he
ffor þe myztis of heuene· shuln þanne steryd be
And þei shuln se· þe sone of man
Comyng doun in cloudis þan
With his grete myzt· and mageste
And þat tyme· shal þat grete doom be
These toknyngis be told· aftir þe lettir here
But þe exposicioun· may be in oþir manere
As god knowith alle þingis wel·
Seyth þus· þorwh þe prophete Joel

Et dabo prodigia in celo sursum & signa in terra deorsum sanguinem et ignem & vaporem fumi· sol conuertetur in tenebras & luna in sanguinem antequam veniat dies domini magnus & manifestus·

He seyth I shal zeue· wonndris sere
Vp in heuene· as men shuln here
And toknis doun in erde· on to loke
þat is blood· and fyr· and breeth of smoke
þe sunne shal be turnyd· in to merknes
And þe mone in to blood· and be sykernes
Be fore· er þe day of oure lord shal falle
þat shal be gret· and opunly shewyd to alle
þat grete day· is þe day of doome
At zens whiche· alle þese toknes shuln come
þan mown men· be swhiche toknis wite
þat it is þe moste day· þat euere was zite
And þe streyztest· and þe most harde

As men mown se · and here afterwarde
ȝit spekith þe holy man · seint Jerome
Of fiftene tokins · þat shuln come
Before crystis comyng · as he says
þat shuln falle · in fyftene days
But whethir any oþir days shuln falle
Betwen þese days · or þey shuln alle
Contynuly falle · day aftir day
Seint Jerom seyth · he can not say
And ȝit for certeyn · aprouith not he
þat þe fiftene days · of tokins shuln be
But he rehersith · tokins fiftene
As he hem fond · and wrytin had sene
In sume bookis · of þe hebrieuis
þat þe fiftene days · conteuis.
But seint Jerom shewis not · ne tellis
þat he hem fond wrytyn owher ellis
But in þe hebrieuis bookis · he hem fonde
And rehercede hem · as he saw hem stonde
Eche a day aftir oþir euene
As ȝe mown here me · now neuene

The firste of þese · fiftene days
þe see shal rise · as þe book says ·
Aboue þe heyȝte · of þe mountayne
ffully fourty cubitis · certayne
And in his steede · euene vp stonde
As an hey hyl · doth ouir þe londe

The secunde day · þe see shal be so lowe
þat a nethis any man · shal it knawe

The þridde day · þe see shal seme pleyne
And stonde euene · in his cours ageyne
As it stod first · at þe begynnyng
With outin more rising · or more fallyng

The feerthe shal · swiche a wondir be
þe moste wondirful · fisshis of þe se
Shuln come to gedere · and make roryng
þat shal ben hydous · to mannis heryng
But what þat roryng · shal singnify ·
No man may wite · but god almyȝty ·

The fifte day · þe see shal brenne

An alle þe wateris · as þei shuln renne
And þat shal laste · fro þe sonne rysing
Til þe tyme of þe sonne down going.
The sixte day · shal springe a blody dewe
On gres · on tre · as it shal shewe.
The seuenthe day · biggingis shuln down falle
And grete castellis · and towris with alle.
The eyzthe day · grete rochis · and stonis
Shuln fyzte to gedere · alle at onis
And eche on of hem · shal oþir down caste
And eche on a zens othir · shal hortele faste
So þat eche ston · in diuers wyse
Shal sundre oþir · in þre partyse.
The nynthe day · gret erdene shal be
Generali · in eche cuntre
And so gret erdedene · as þanne shal ben
Sythe þe werd be gan · was neuere herd ne sen.
The tenthe day · þer aftir to neuene
Shal come a wynd · fro heuene
þat hillis and valeys · turnyd shuln be
In to pleyn · and mad euene to se.
The elleuenthe day · men shul come owte
Of cauis · and holis · and wende a bowte
As wode men · þat no wit hanne
And noon shal speke · to oþir þanne.
The twelfthe day · aftir · þe sterris alle
And þe singnis · fro heuene shuln falle.
The þrittenthe day shuln deede mennis bonis
Be set to gidere · and ryse alle at onis
And up on here grauis · stonde
þis shal be falle · in eche a londe.
The fortenthe day · al þat lyuith þanne
Shuln deyze · child · man and womanne
For þei shuln · with hem ryse a geyne
þat be fore were deede · to ioye or peyne
The fiftenthe day · þus shal it be tyde
þe werd shal brenne · on eche a syde
And þe erde · þer we now dwelle
In to þe uttrest ende · of helle
þus tellith Jerom · þese tooknis fiftene

As he in þe bookis of hebrewis hath sene
But for alle þe tookins. þat men shal se
ȝit shal no man certeyn be
What tyme. cryst shal come to þe doome
So sodeynly. he shal down coome
ffor as it be fel in Noe. and lotis days
So shal he come. as luk in a gospel says

Et sicud factum est in diebus Noe ita erit adventus filii hominis edebant et bibebant. uxores ducebant et dabantur ad nuptias usque ad diem qua intravit noe ad archam et venit diluvium et perdidit omnes. Similiter factum est in diebus Loth. Edebant et bibebant. emebant et vendebant. plantabant. et edificabant qua die autem exiit loth a sodomis pluit ignem et sulphur de celo et perdidit omnes. Secundum autem hoc erit qua die filius hominis revelabitur.

These be þe wordis of þe gospelle
þat ben on englissh. þus for to telle
As was doon. in þe days of noe
So mannis sone. shal come seyth he.
Men eten an drounkyn. and were glade
And weddid wiuis. and were bridalis made
In to þat day namly. þat noe
Wente in to shippe. þat made he
And sodeynly com þe flood þat tyde
And for dede. al þe werd so wyde.
Also in þe days of loth it be felle.
Men etyn and drounkin. shortly to telle
Eche on with othir. and solde and bouȝte
And plantede and biggede and howsis wrouȝte
And þat day. þat loth wente out of sodome
Sodeynly goddis vengaunce come
It reyngnede fro heuene. fyr and brendstone
And lees alle þat were þere. and sparyd none
Ryȝt þus shal falle. as men shuln se
þe day þat mannis sone. shewyd shal be.

Of the fyr þat schal brenne al the werd.

In þe ende of þe werd. be forn þe doome
An hydous fyr. shal sodeynly coome
þat holly al þe werd. shal brenne
And no þing spare. þat is þer inne

The wonderfull power of the fier

For al þe erde shal brenne with ou₃te
And þe elementis. and þe eyr is a bou₃te
And al þat god. in þe werd hath wrou₃t
Shal þanne be wastyd. and brent to nou₃t
Þe fyr þat þorwh þe werd. shal ryse
Shal come þanne. fro diuers partyse
For al þe fyr þat is in þe spere
And vndir erde. an abouyn erde here
Shuln mete. to gedir at ons þan
And brenne al þat lyuith. beest and man
And al þat growith. in erde or ayr
Tyl al be clensyd. and mad fayr
Of alle þe corrupciouns. þat men mown se
Þat in eyr or erde. mown be
This fyr as bookis. vs seyn and leris
Shal brenne and werche. in foure maneris
It shal werche. as þe [fyr] deuil of helle
To punyshe þe synful þat þere shuln dwelle
It shal be as fyr. of purgatory
To clense men. of venial synnis fully
It shal werche. as fyr of erde here
Þat ouir al shal brenne. fer and nere
To waste al þat on erde springis
As gres. trees. and alle erdly þingis
And also þe bodyis of eche man
To brenne hool. to askis þan
It shal werche. as þe fyr of þe spere
To make þe elementis. fair and clere
And al þe eyr. bry₃t of hewe
And heuenis. to seme as newe
Þorwh þe fyr. þat þus shal reeche a bowte
Þe face of þe erde. shal brenne with owte
And þe shap of þe werd. shal for doon be
As it was first. þorw þe flood of noe
And as þat flood passid. cubitis fiftene
Ouir þe hy₃est mount. þat euere was sene
Ryȝt so þe fyr. as hy₃e shal passe
To for doon þe werd. as þanne wasse
And as god. be fore his fyrste comynge
Wolde here for do. with oute lettynge

wolde

Al þe werd · þorwh watir oonly
Azens þe fyr of lechery
Ryzt so be fore · his laste comynge
He shal of þe werd · make endynge
þorwh fyr · þat shal so brennyng be
Azens þe dedis · of charite
þe werching · of þis fyr so brennande
Shal contyne · þese þre termis passande
þat is begynnynge · mydwarde · and ende
As in þis book · is here contende
ffirst þe fyr · at þe begynnynge
Shal come · be forn crystis comynge
þat þe goode man · shal þanne · pinisshe and fine
And þe wikkede · harde punysshe and pine
þat here loued synne · and þowzte it swete
And þerfore seith þis · dauid · þe prophete ·
Ignis aū ipm̄ p̄cedet et inflāmabit ī circuitu inimicos eius
HE seith fyr be fore him · in diuers partys
Shal go a bowte · and brenne his enemyis
þat fyr mennis bodyis · to asshis shal brenne
And þe werd · and al þat is þer inne
þus shal þat fyr · first be fore come
Or cryst com doun · to þe doome
And whan þe fyr · hath wastyd as I tolde
þanne shuln alle men ryse · zonnge and olde
Ouzt of here grauus · with sowle and body
And come to þe doom · þanne al holly
And oure lord · shal come doun þanne
And sitte in doome · as doomis manne
And deme þanne · bothe goode and ille
As ze mown afterward here · zif ze wille
And zit þe fyr · al þat tyde
Shal brenne a bouzte him on eche syde
As þe prophete dauid · berith witnes
In þe salter · þere þis wretin es
Ignis ī cōspectu eius exardescet ⁊ ī circuitu ei⁹ tēpestas ualida
THe fyr shal brenne · in his syzt seith he
And a boute him · gret tempest shal be
And as longe · as þat doom shal laste
þe fyr shal brenne · on eche side faste

And whan þe doom is brouȝt to ende
þo þat shuln be dampnid shuln wende
To helle pit. and dwelle þer inne
With al þe fyr. þat so shal brenne
þanne shal al þe fyr. be swepyd doun
To helle. with al maner corupcioun
And al þe filthe of þe werd. nesshe and hard
As in þis book. is writin aftirward
þis þorwh al þe werd. þe fyr shal brenne
And clense it. of al maner senne
And of alle corupciouns. hyȝe and lowe
þat men mown now se. and knowe
And whan fyr hath wastid. al erdly þinge
þanne shuln heuenis. sece of mouinge

Of þe general rising of alle men to the doom

Oure lord ȝit þan. er he come doun
To sitte in doome. in propir persoun
Shal sende be fore. as þe book tellis
In foure partis. his aungellis.
With here trumpis. for to blowe
þat al þe werd shal here. and knowe
Alle men. þei shuln þanne. vp calle
And bidde hem come. to þe doom alle
Alle men shuln ryse þan. þat euir had lyf
Man woman. maydin. child. and wyf
Goode. and ille. with flessh and felle
In body and soule. as clerkis can telle
And þat in as short while. as þu^u^ miȝt þinke
Opir a mannis eyȝe. opene. and winke
ffro tyme þat þei. þe sounde shuln here
ffor þi. þe apostyl. seith on þis manere

Omnes resurgent in momento in ictu oculi in nouissima tuba

He seith alle shuln ryse. in a tyme mouyng
As in þe space. of an eyȝe winkyng
Whan þei here. þat dredful blaste
Of þe beme. þat þan shal blowe faste
Alle men shuln þanne. sone vp ryse
In þe same stature. of bodyse
þat þei had here. in heere lyf dayis
And in noon oþir. as þe book sayis

Alle shuln rise in þe same elde þanne
þat god had here fully as manne
Namely whan he vp ros þorugh myʒt
Fro deeth as seyth seynt austyn ryʒt
þan was he of þritty ʒer old and too
And þre monthis þer with alsoo
In þat elde alle shuln ryse at þe laste
whanne þei here þe trumpis blaste
with here bodyis al hale
And with here bonys grete and smale
ffor þough þe bodyis of eche a manne
Shulde al be brent to askis þanne
And ʒit þough alle askis of here bodyis
were strewyd and skaterid on diuers partiis
þorugh eche a lond and eche a contre
ʒit þei shuln alle to gedir be
And eche body shal rise þan holly
with alle þe lemis þat fallin to þe body
And with al þe heer of bodi and hede
So þat heer shal wante in no stede
ffor þer shal noon heer be periste
As seynt luk seith þe ewangeliste

Capillus de capite uestro non peribit

Noon heer shal perisse ne fayle seyth he
þat fallith on hed for to be
And ʒif any lemis ben vnsemly
þorugh outrage of kynde namely
God shal abate þat outrage þorugh myʒte
And make þe lemis semly to þe syʒte
And ʒif any leme wantede þat it shulde falle
To þe body oþir greet or smalle
þorugh defawte of kynde þan god wille
Alle þe defawte of lemis þan fulfille
And þus shal he do namely to alle þo
þat shuln be saue and to blisse go
ffor here bodyis shuln be semly and bryʒt
with alle maner lemis to alle mennis syʒt
But god shal amende in no wyse
Defautis of þe bo lemis of þe sinful bodyse
ffor here bodyis shuln alle vnseemly be

And foule and ogely to se
Alle þat be þanne goode and ryȝtwyse
þat shuln be saf · þanne shuln vp ryse
And in to þe eyr · be rauyste
Aȝens þe comyng · of ihū cryste
To kepe hym · whanne he shal doun come
As domis man · for to sitte in doome
þe mooste parfite men · shuln cryst first kepe
And alle come with hym · in his felashepe
And with hym euere be · in bodi and soule
As þe apostil seith · seint poule

Qm̄ dn̄s in iussu + ī uoce archangli et in tuba dei descendet de celo et mortui qui in xp̄o sunt resurgent primi deinde nos qui viuimus qui relinquimur simul rapiemur cum illis ī nubibꝫ obuiā x̄o in aera + sic semp cū dn̄o erimus

HE seith · oure lord shal come doun fro heuene
In goddis bidding · and archangelis steuene
And in þe soune · of crystis owne beme
Al þe werd þanne · for to deme
And þo þat ben deede · in cryst þanne
Shuln first vp ryse · eche manne
And sitte · in þe same manere
And we þat leuyn · and be left here
Shuln þanne · with hem in cloudis be rauyste
In to þe eyr · to meete with cryste
And so with oure lord · euere to be
Fro þat tyme forward · þus seith he
But þe sinful · þat shuln ryse þat tyde
Be nethe on þe erde · shuln cryst þu byde
And wepe · and sorwe charged with synne
ffor þei mown no wher · a way wynne
þey were leuere · to be in helle þanne
þan come be fore · þat domis manne
þei woldin fayn fle · ȝif þei miȝthe
Or hydin hem · fro þat domis mannis siȝte
Vndir þe erde · or owher ellis
As seint Ion · in þe apocalips tellis
He seith kingis of þe lond · and princis sere
And cheuynteyns · þat ben vndir hem here
And ryche men · of diuers cuntre

And stronge men · bonde and fre
In kauis wil hem hyde echone
In craggis · and rochis of stone
And schulu seye to rochis · and mounteyns þus
ffallith doun · and hidith vs
ffro þe face of him · þat sit in trone
And fro þe wreche of þe lomb · þus tellith vs Jone
Many maner of men · schulu haue drede þan
To come · be fore þat domis man
Namely sinful men with outin hope
ffor ȝit seith þus · þe holy man Jope

Domine qui venturus es iudicare terram ubi me abscondam a vultu ire tue · quia peccavi nimis in vita mea ·

Lord he seith · whan þow schalt come
To deme þe erde · and sitte in doome
Where schal I fro þi wreche · hidin me
ffor whi I haue sinnud · a zens þe
ful greetly in my lyf here
And ȝit seith Job · on þis manere

Quis michi hoc tribuat ut in inferno protegas me et abscondas me donec pertranseat furor tuus et cetera ·

Lord who may · ȝyue to me seith he
þat þow in helle · mote hyde me
And couere me · at þat dredful day
Tyl þi wrethe · be passid a way
þanne is it no wondir · as it was sayd are
ȝif sinful men · haue dred and kare
þat schulu dampnid be · and peryshe
ffor to come to þe sizte of cryste
þat to hem so wrothful · schal seme þan
Whan Job þus seith · þat was so holy a man ·

Of the comyng of cryst to the day of dome ·

Oure lord cryst · þorwh his grete myȝt
Schal þanne come doun · fro heuene bryȝt
As doomisman · to sitte in doome
And with him gret multitude · schal come
Of aungelis · and archaungelis
And of oþir halwis · as þe book tellis

Ecce dominus veniet et omnes sancti eius cum eo ·

Lo oure lord schal come · to þe doome

And alle his halwis · shuln with him come
And sodeynly · he shal him shewe
As þe gospel seyzt · of mathewe
Sicud fulgur exit ab oriente et paret in occidente ita erit aduentus filij hominis subito coruscantis et terribilis.
As þe lyzting out gooth · in short tyde
ffro þe est · in to þe west syde
Ryzt so þe comyng · of mannis sone shal be
Sodeyn · bryzt · and dredful to se
He shal come doun · with oute lette
Azens þe mount · of oliuette
Where he · in his mankende stey vp to heuene
ffro his disciplis · to his fadir euene
In swich forme · as he stey vp þanne
He shal come · to deme eche manne
Good · and euil · zong · and olde
As þe aungels · to his disciplis tolde
Hic ihesus qui assumptus est a vobis in celum sic veniet quemadmodum vidistis eum euntem in celum.
Then seyde · ihesus þat is here vp tan
ffro zow to heuene · flessh · and ban
So shal he come · at þe werdis ende
As ze sen him · to heuene wende
In þe forme of man · he shal come þanne
And sitte in doom · as doomismanne
Of the stede ther þat crist schal deme.
Whan þat cryst is come doun · for to deme
In forme of man · as he shal seme
In a place · he shal his doom holde
þat þe vale of Josaphat is tolde
Where alle men · shuln to gedir mete
As cryst seyth · þorwh Joel þe prophete
Congregabo omnes gentes et adducam eas in valle Josaphat.
He seith · alle men · I shal to gedir calle
And in to þe vale of Josaphat · lede hem alle
And zit more to þat · he seyth þus
As he þorwh þe prophete · shewith vs
Consurgent et ascendent omnes gentes in valle Josaphat quia ibi sedebo ut iudicem omnes gentes.
He seyth alle men · shuln ryse to þe doome

And in to þe vale · of Josaphat come
ffor þere he seith · I shal sitte namely
To deme alle men · as þei be worthy
þat vale · þe vale of erde men calleth
ffor a myd þe erde · with oute it falleth
Josaphat is þus mechil · to saye
As stede of doom · at þe laste daye
Cryst shal not fully · doun come
On þe erde · to sitte on doome
But up in þe eyr · he shal sitte
In a whyt clowde · as seith holy writte ·
Et tunc apparebit dominus super nubem candidam ·
Lo oure lord · shal shewe him panne
On a whyt cloude · as domis manne
Euene a boue · þat vale namely
Where alle men · shulen se his body
But þe skyl why · he shal þere sitte
Men mown fynden here þat wilen it witte
ffor þe vale of Josaphat · is sette
Be twen þe mount · of oliuette
And Jerslm · on þe toþir syde
þat stonden a myd · þe werld wyde
And þer is þe mount of caluarie
And þe sepulcre of cryst · þer bie
In þat cuntre · stondith bedlem
Not fer fro · Jerusalem
þer fore · cryst shal sitte þere þat daye
A midde þe erde · ~~þe soþe to saye~~ · and þus shal saye
Lo here · as ȝe mown alle now se
þe vale of Josaphat · undir me
Where beryed was · my modir mary
Of whom · flessh · and blood for ȝow took I
He may seyȝe · lo here now ȝe se now
Bedlem · where I was bore for ȝow
And in clowtis lapid · and leyd was
In a cribbe · be twen an ox · and an as
He may seyȝe · lo here ȝe may se stande
Jerusalem · þat is ny hande
Where I hadde for ȝow many buffette
And with sharpe scorgis · sore was bette

And sithin þe croys for ȝow I bare
Þat on my shuldir. was leyd þare
He may sey also. lo here þer by
As ȝe mown se. þe mount of caluary
Where I was hangid. on þe roode
Be twen tweyne theuys. for ȝoure goode
Where my peyne. for ȝow was moste
And where I deyed. and ȝeld þe goste.
HE may seyȝe ȝit þus also
Lo here þe sepulcre. a litil þer fro
Where I was leyd. for ȝow as deede
Whan I was beried. in þat steede.
HE may seyȝe also. as here is sette
Lo here. þe mount of oliuette
Where anngelis aperyd. in mannis liknes
Whan I stey to heuene. þere blisse ay es
And tolden ȝow. how my comyng shuld be
To þe doom. as ȝe mown now se
NOw haue ȝe herd. þe skillis whi
He shal sitte a boue. þat vale namely
Þat men þe vale of Iosaphat callith
Þe whiche a myd þe werd fallith
Also a nothir skyl may be
Whi he shal doun comyn. in þat cuntre
ffor þer was. his fyrste comyng doun
Oonly for mannis sauacioun
Whan he first. flessh. and blood took
Of þe mayde marie. as seyth þe book
Þus shal he com doun. and sitte þere
To deme al þe werd. as I seyd ere.

Of the forme of man þat crist schal deme Inne.

CRyst ful sterne. þan shal he be
A geyn sinful men. þat shuln him se
Dredful. and hydous. as seith þe booke
He shal be to hem. whan þei on him loke
And ful delitable. to þe syȝte
Of ryȝtwis men. þat lyuin here ryȝte
But alle þe persons. of þe trinite
And þe godhede. shuln not shewyd be
To euele and goode. þat shuln apere þanne

But to cryst a lone

But to cryst a sone in forme of manne
Goddis sone þat þan shal deme vs
And þer fore seint Jon seiþ þus
Omne iudicium dedit pater filio vt honorificent filium sicut honorificant
God haþ ȝouyn to his sone seiþ he — Capitulum
Al þe doom þat ȝeuen shal be
Þat men honoure þe sone ryȝt
As þei honoure þe fadir of myȝt
Þe goode shuln se him in his manhed þan
With þe godhede as god and man
Þe whiche he shal not fro hem hyde
For þei shuln sen him glorifyde
And þat shal ben a blisful siȝhe
So fayr shal he seme to hem and so bryȝte
Þe euele him in manhod shuln se
Douн as he hyng on þe rode tre
Blew and blody as he þan was
Whan he deyȝid for mannis trespas
Þat syȝte to hem shal be peyne and drede
For þei shuln not se of his godhede
And for þe godhede is ful of blisse
Þer fore þe syȝte of it þei shuln misse
But in his manhode oonly as I say
He shal shewe him to hem þat day
For in forme of man he shal þan seme
And in his manhod he shal hem deme
He shal þan at his doom comynge
Þe tookne of þe croys with him brynge
On þe whiche he bouȝte vs fro helle pyne
For he wolde not mannis soule tyne
Þat tookene of þe croys alle men shuln se
But ful delitable it shal be
To þe ryȝtwise men and seme wol bryȝt
And dredful to synfulnemennis syȝt
Þis tookne of þe croys shal be shewid þan
As þe book seiþ and ben hyd fro no man
Hoc signum crucis erit in celo cum dominus ad iudicandum venerit
Þis tookne of þe croys in heuene shal come
Whan oure lord shal come to þe dome
Þat is to say alle men in þe eire

þat to good men shal seme bryȝt and feyre
This tokne as I trowe shal not be
þe same croys ne þe same tre
On þe whiche god was nayled foot and hande
But a tokne of þat croys semande
ȝit summe seyn and wel so may be
þat þe tokne of þe spere men shulen se
þat styngyd cryst to þe herte rote
And þe nayles þat smite him þorwh hand and fote
To þe rode tre faste I fastyd
And þe crowne of thornis þat was þrastyd
On his hed faste þat þe blood out ranne
whan þe thornis him prikkyd to þe brayn panne
And þe skorgis þat brast his syde hyde
þat þe blood ran doun be eche a syde
Alle þese toknis shulen þanne be shewyd
Be forn alle men lerid and lewyd
But þe sinful þat dampnid shulen be
To here shenshepe þanne shulen him se
Cryst shal shewe his woundis wyde
In hed and hand in feet and in his syde
þat fressh shulen seme and al bledande
To þe sinful þat be fore him shulen stande
He shal shewe to here confusioun
Alle þe singnis of his passioun
And þe enchesoun and þe manere
Of his peyne þat he suffryd here
And al þis shal be doon þis openly
To repreue þe sinful man þer by
And þat shal be here shenshepe þan
ffor seint austin seyth þis þat holy man

Fortasse in corpore suo dominus cicatrices seruauit ut in
iudicio hostibus exprobraret et conuinces eos dicat. Ecce
deus et homo quem credere noluistis. ecce homo quem crucifixistis. videte
vulnera que infixistis. agnoscite latus quod pepugistis
quoniam per vos apertum est et intrare noluistis.

He seith oure lord goddis sone almyȝty
Þat auntir hath kepyd in his body
þe cires of his woundis sere
þat he suffrid for mannis sinnis here

ffor to shewe hem · to his enemys
When he shal sitte in doom · as iustys
To repreue hem · at þe laste day
And to atwyte hem · and þus say
Lo here þe man · in flessh and bloode
þe whiche · ȝe hyngin on þe roode
Lo here god and man · þat man wrouȝte
In whom leue · wold ȝe nouȝte
Be holdith þe woundis · þat ȝe stikede
Seeth þe syde · þat ȝe prikede
þe whiche for ȝow · was open ay
And ȝe woldin entre · be no way
A gret shenshepe · þis shal be
To þe sinful · þat it shal here and se
þat to him here · don no good a geyne
þat for hem here suffryd · so meche peyne
And ȝit not þese · þat doon no good oonly
But oþir þat ben · ful of felony
þat euir don euyl · a ȝens goode
And eft don · goddis sone on þe roode
In þat · þat in hem is · þorugh sinne
Of þe whiche · þei wold here neuere blinne
What may þei þan · answere and say
How may þei be excusid þat day
In no þing may þei · excusid be þan
So ryȝtwis is þat domis man
ffor þat day · as þe book berith witnes
Shal not be shewid · but ryȝtwysnes
With gret reddour · to sinful men namly
þat shulin be demyd · as þei be worthy
þe mown defende hem · be no weyes
ffor Jon with þe gyldin mowth þus seyes

Non erit tunc locus defensionis · ubi videbunt xp̄m exhibentem testimonia et signa sue passionis ·

He seith no stede of defens · þere shal be
Where þei shulin cryst þan · openly se
ȝeuyng witnes · and tokenis certeyne
Of his passioun · and of his peyne
Alle shulin haue · gret dred þat day
Bothe goode and euele · as clerkis say

Þere shal be noþir aungil ne man
Þat þei ne shul tremble for dred þan
Al þouh þei wite to be ~~saued~~ saue
Ȝit shulen þei þat day dred haue
Nouȝt for hem self for þei be giltles
But for þe reddour of ryȝtwysnes
And for þe grete austerite
Þat cryst shal shewe þat day to se
Aȝens þe sinful namely
Þat shulen be dampnid with out mercy
Whan ryȝtwysmen þat shulen be saue
And aungelis so meche dred shulen haue
What dred and dool shulen þe sinful haue þanne
And þer fore þus seiþ þe holy manne
job 26 Si columpne celi contremescant et paueant aduentum
xpi et angeli pacis amare fleant peccatores autem quid facient.
He seiþ ȝif þe pileris of heuene bryȝt
Þat ben holy men þat han leued ryȝt
Shulen drede cristis comyng in manhede
And þe aungelis alle so shulen þan haue drede
And wepe wol bitterly þer to
What shal þe sinful man þanne do
Þat shal be dampnid as I sayd ore
Ȝit seiþ þe holy man þus more
Si iustus vix saluabitur impius et peccator vbi parebit
If þe ryȝtwys man ȝit seiþ he
Shal vnneþis þanne saued be
Þe sinful and þe wikkid man
Whedir wil þei wende þan
Ryȝtwis men as þe book tellis
Shulen be saue þan an noon ellis
Oure lord in his manhod shal þan sitte
Aboue þe sinful as seiþ holy writte
Austerne and wroþ with a fel chere
Hem to deme þat han mys lyued here
Helle be neþe þat is wyd and depe
Shal þan be open hem to kepe
Þe erde þat þei shulen stonde on shal quake
Þorwh here sinne and tremble and shake
So þat vnneþis it shal hem bere

So meche here sinne · þe erde shal bere
þe werd a boutyn hem · shal be brennande
And fendis on eche syde of hem · shulen stande
Greet sorwe shal be · a mong hem þore
þe heuene a boue · shal smyte hem sore
With þondir dentis · and lyȝting to gydere
þei wolden þan fle · þei wot not whedire
þei shulen so be · be set on eche syde
þat þei mown no wher fle · ne hem hyde

Of þe accusers þat þe sinful schuln accuse at þe day of dome ·

Many acuseris · þer shulen be þanne
To acuse hem · be for þat doomis manne
For I fynde wretin · as ȝe shulen here
Fiftene maneris · of acuseris sere   Acusatores 15 in iudicio
Consience · þat is clepid in witte
And here owne sinnis · and holy writte
Goddis creaturis · þat we kenne
Aungelis · deuelis · and hethen menne
And martiris · þat han felid tormentis sere
And oþir þat wrongis · han suffrid here
Mennis sonis and douȝtris · vnchastyde
Pouere men · þat here nede · myȝte not hyde
Sogettis · and beneficys resceyuid here
þe tormentis · of crystis passiouns sere
And god him self · al þe   and al þe trinite
Aȝens þe sinful man · þan shulen be
Prima First shal · here owne concience
Acuse hem þanne · in crystis presence
Opinly · and not in priuyte priuyte
For no þing þan · shal hyd be
Alle þinge · þere shal be shewid opinly
For daniel · seith þus · in his prophecy

Sedit iudicium et libri aperti sunt ·

The doom sit · and þe bookis ben opnyd wyde
And þe bookis þus shulen be sen · þat tyde
The bookis beth conciens · and nouȝt ellis
As þe glose · þer on · þus tellis

Consciencie omnibus reuelabuntur ·

Concience it seith · of eche a þinge
Shal be shewid · to alle mennis knowinge

Here· sinnis also· bothe more and lesse
Shal hem acuse· as þe book berith witnesse
For here sinnis shuln ay· with hem laste
As þei were bounde a boute here nekke faste
Þei shuln hem acuse· at þat day
Azens whom· þei shul not cun sa nay·
For as stolin þing· be writh a thef foundin
Whanne it is a boutyn his nekke· faste boundin
Rizt so here sinnis· shuln wreyze hem þere
As þei boundin· a boutyn here nekkis were
And þanne shuln here sinnis· sey þus
Þou sinful man· þou wrouztyst vs
And we be þine· with outyn doute
And þou hast longe· bore vs a boute·
Also acuse shal· holy writte
Namely þe men· þat knowin itte
Or þe þoyntis haue herd· þat longin þer to
And woldin not· aftir holy writ do
3it shuln goddis· creaturis sere
Acuse hem· on diuers manere
As þe sunne· þe mone· and þe sterris
And þe firmament· þat vs gouernis
And al þe werd· shal þan be redy
To acuse sinfulmen· openly
For alle creaturis· hate hem shal·
Whan he is wrooth· þat is makere of al
Also deuelis· shuln acuse hem þore
Of alle here sinnis· lesse and more
And of þe sinnis· þat þei shuln out say
To wheche þei eggede hem· bothe nyzt and day
And of þis· þei shuln hem acuse þere
As a thef his felaus· of þefte doth here
Þat him acusith· of þe same thing
Þat he with hem dede· þorwh his egging
The deuelis at þe doom shuln be redy
Þat to tempte men· here beth ay besy·
And þei wryte alle sinnis lesse and more
Þorwh whiche· þei mown acuse hem þore
And alle sinnis· þei shuln reherce þan
And þerfore· þus seith Iob þe holyman·

Scribis enim contra me amaritudines

A lord he seith · þow suffrist here · seith he
Be wretin bitter sinnis · a zenis me
Anngelis also · as we here clerkis say
Shulen acuse · þe sinfulman þat day
ffor god · þat to hem · þe here soulis took
ffor to kepe hem · as seith þe book
Shal aske of hem · at his comyng
Acountis to zelde · of here kepyng
þan shulen þe anngelis · answere þer to
And sey þus · at oure counsel þei wold not do
But a zen oure wille · foly wold vse
þus shulen þe anngelis · þe sinful acuse
Also hethen men · as seith þe booke
þat neuere baptem · ne ryzt treuthe toke
As Jewis sarasyns · and paynimis
þat wite not · what crystis lawe be menis
Shulen þanne acuse hem · as men shulen se
þe false crystene · þat dampned shul be
ffor þe hethen men · at þat grete assis
Shulen þanne · ben holden ryztwis
To regard · of false crysten men
þat wolden not kepe · þe comaundmentis ten
But spende · here fiue wittis in veyne
þer fore þei shulen haue · meche more peyne
In þe pit of helle · þat shal more greue
þan þe hethen men · of mis be leue.

The halwis of heuene and namely the martirys

The halwis of heuene · shulen acuse þo
þat shulen be dampned · and to helle go
And namely martiris · crystis owne knyztis
þei shulen acuse · alle sinful wiztis
As tirauntis · þat hem pined and slowe
And opere · þat to tormentis hem drowe
Of hem vengaunce · to god þere crye
As þe apocalips · þus shewith þer bye.

Usquequo dn̄e scūs & verus non vindicas
sanguinē nr̄m de hys qui hitant in terra.

That is hooly lord · soothfast and goode
how long shal it be · er þow venge oure bloode

t   t   y   f

Of oure euenus · þat on erde dwellith
On þis manere · þe apocalips tellith ·
Sithen þei to god · euere vengaunce crye
Of hem þat of here blood · be giltye
How shulde þei þan · in tyme of wreche
Be stille · and not azens hem speke

Tho þat suffre wrongis be þou hem here ·

Also alle þo · þat han suffrid here
ffalsnesse · and wrongis · in diuers manere
Shuln þat day · acuse hem sone
þat han hem here · grete wrongis done
Zit sonis and douztris · þat vnchastisyd were
Shuln acuse faderis · and moderis þere
ffor þat þei were recheles · and slawe
To chastise hem · and holde hem in awe
And to teche hem · goode thewis
As þe wys man · in his book shewis

De patre impio conquerentur filii quoniam propter ipsum sunt in opprobrium

The sonis shuln pleyne hem þanne · seith he
Of þe euil fadir · and azens him be
ffor þorwh defawte of him · beth þeye
In gret reproue · þat is to seye
In defaute · of his disciplíne
þat chaunce be dampned · to helle pine
And þe fadir also · be with hem spilte
ffor he is cause · of here gilte

The pore men schulen accuse the ryche ·

Zit þe pore · shuln hem pleyne þorwh ryzte
On þe riche men · in goddis syzte
And acuse hem þanne · ful greuously
ffor þei hadde of hem · no mercy
ffor to helpe hem here · in here nede
Noþir to clothe · ne to fede
And lete siluir and gold · by hem ruste
þat þei hadde · in horde vp thruste
And þer of to powre · wolde not zeue
whan þei hem seye · at mischeue
þerfore þe rust · of þat mowlid mone
Azens hem þanne · shal wretin be
And wormis and mowþis · on þe same manere

þat in here clothis · hane bred here
þat þei hadde here · ouir mesure owre
And of hem · woldin not partin to þe powre
Shulin þat day · be in witnes brouzt
ffor þe powre · þat þei helpe nouzt

The sogettis azen heir soueraynes

Also þo þat sogetis · werin to manne
Shulin acusin · here soueraynes þanne
þat hem han greuyd · þorwh maystry and myzt
And of oþere · þat woldin don hem no ryzt

The benefettys þat god dede to man ·

The benefetis · þat god dede · to hem here
Shal hem acuse · in diuers manere
ffor a zens hem shal cryst · a legge sone
And shewe hem · what he hath for hem done
And rehere his benefetis · more and lesse
To reproue hem · of here unkyndnesse
Iu þe tormentis · of crystis passyoun
þat he tholede · for mannis sauacyoun
Shal hem acuse · at þat gret doome
ffor why · þus seith seint Jerome

Crux contra te porabit · xpc pro uulnera sua contra te allegabit · cicatrices contra te loquitur · clauis de te conquerentur ·

He seith þe croys · on which he deyzd for man
Shal styfly preyze a zens þe · þan
And cryst þorwh his woundis wyde
Shal a legge · a zens þe þat tyde
þe erres · of his woundis shulin speke
A zens þe · and faste aske to be wreke
þe naylis · þat in þe feet · and handis stak
On þe shulin pleyne · and gret dool mak

Owre lord god and the trinite ·

As þe laste cryst him self · moost of myzt
And þe trinite · shulin acusin him ryzt
ffor þei wretthyd god · in here litil pouste
And alle þe personis of þe trinite
Bothe fadir · and sone · and holy gost
þer fore · þat acusing shal be most
But þe secunde persone · þat al shal deme
þat is cryst goddis sone · þat man shal seme

15 accusations against a sinfull soule at ye day of Judgment

Of þe streyt a counte þat men schul zelde on þe day of dome

Alle þat shullen come be forn cryst þat day
Shullen streyt a countis zelde er þei passe a way
Of al here lyf þat þei here lyuede
þan shal be sene what þei god greuede
And be forn al þe werld shewyd shal be
Openly and nouzt in pryvyte
And be fore alle halwis and aungelis bryzt
And be fore fendis horrible to mannus syzt
And be fore alle wikkyd men also
þat shullen be dampned to endles wo
ffor alle shullen be þan þer goode and ille
To deme and be demed as ryztwisnes wille
ffor cryst þat ryztwys domis manne
Shal clepe alle men be fore him þanne
ffor in þe sauter wretin es
As dauid þe prophete berith witnes

Aduocauit celum desursum et terram discernere populum suum

He seith he shal be fore him calle
þe heuene fro a boue and þe erþe alle
ffor to deme ryzt his folk þat day
And þis vers is þus meche to say
He shal clepe heuene be forn him tyte
þat is to say holy men and parfyte
þat with him in doom shullen þan sitte
And with him deme as tellith holy writte
But þe erþe is nouzt ellis to telle
But wikkid men and fendis of helle
þat he shal calle at his wille
To parte out þe goode fro þe ille

How men schulde zelde a countys of al here tyme at þe day of dome and of eche a moment.

Than shal eche wyzt þere of his leuyng
Be set to an hard rekenyng
ffor men shullen þan streit a countis zelde
Of al here tyme zongthe and elde
Nouzt oonly of oon or two zere
But of al þe tyme þat þei haue lyued here
And specially of eche a moment
Of al þe tyme þat cryst hath him sent

A moment of tyme is noon oþir þinge
But a short space as of an eyȝe winkinge
No moment shal be unrekind þanne
As seint Bernard seith þat holy manne

Sicut nō pibit capillus de capite ita nō erit momentum de toto tempore de quo sane non conqueratur

He seith as noon here of alle þe hede
Shal perisshe þat tyme in no stede
Ryȝt so shal be no moment
Of al þe tyme þat cryst hath lent
Of þe whiche shal be mad no pleyning
In þe tyme of þat laste rekening

Howe of eche an ydil word þei schul acountis ȝelde

Also þei shullen ȝelde acountis certeyne
Of eche an ydil word spoke in veyne
Þat is to say þat beth fruitles
As holy writ berith witnes

De oī vbo ocioso ī die iudiciȝ reddenda est racio

The book seith shortly in þis manere
Of eche idil and veyn word here
Resoun shal be ȝoldin ryȝt
At þe day of doom in goddis syȝt
And nouȝt oonly of idil wordis sayde
But of eche idil þouȝt þat god not payde
For excuse hem mowe þei nouȝt
Neyþir of idil word ne thouȝt
Þat þei spoke or thouȝte after þat þei had witte
Of þe whiche þei were here nevere quitte
Wherfore oure lord god almyȝty
Spekith þus be þe prophete Ysay

Ego venio ut cogitaciones eorū congregem cū gentibȝ ad iudicandū sicud iudicabo gentes

He seith I come to gadere with men
Þe thouȝtis of hem þat I ken
For to deme hem alle more and lesse
As I shal men deme þorugh ryȝtwisnesse
Many ouȝte to be dreding þerfore
And ȝit seith þus seint Gregore

Ergo sic ds̄ vias cunctasq̄ considerat ut nō minutissime cogitaciones que apud nos vsum valuerūt ī iudicio

discusse & remaneant et cetera.

He seith god þat al wysdom kan
So he beholdith þe weyes of man
Þat þe leste þouzt þat þorwh vs had be
In þe doom shul not undiscussid be
And not only of ydil word and þouzte
But of al ydil werkis þat euir man wrouzte

How men schul zelde a countys not only of grete dedys of elde but al so of smale dedis of zingthe.

Thei shuln also zit a countis zelde
Nouzt oonly of grete dedis of elde
But of smale dedis in here zowthe
Fro þat tyme þat þei any wit cowthe
Þat þei han wrouzt nyztis or days
And þerfore Salamon þus says

Letare iuuenis in adolescencia tua & in bono sit cor tuum in diebus iuuentutis tue et ambula in vijs cordis tui et in intuitu oculorum tuorum. Et scias quod pro omnibus hys te adducet dominus in iudicium.

He seith þow zong man be glad and blithe
In þi þouzt þat passith swithe
And þat þin herte be set in god faste
Whil þe days of þi zowthe mown laste
And in þe weyzes of þin herte go
And in þe syzte of þin eyzen two
And witte þow wel for al þis of zowthe dede
Owre lord shal þe in to þe doom lede
Where resouns shuln be zolde sere
And þerfore seith Iob on þis manere

Et consumere me uis peccatis adolescencie mee.

Lord þow wilt waste my wil to nouzt
Þorwh synnes þat I haue wrouzt

How men schul zelde a counte at þe day of dome of that þei synne thorwh heryng

Also men shuln zelde þan a counte sone
Nouzt oonly of þat þei wrong han done
Wetingly þorwh here knowinge
But also of þat þei dede þorwh heringe
Of whiche þei shul not be excusid þan
As in a book þus seith a wys man

Pro oī errato siue bo'' siue malū sic adducat hō ī iudicio.
He seith for eche þing þat erred es
Good oþir euyl more or les
Man at þe laste day shal be ledde
To þe doom þat is most dredde
And þerfore dauid in þe salwtere shewith vs
Was ful dreding þat seith þus
Et ignorancias meas ne memineris
Lord he seith ne mene þou nouȝt
Of my fresh vnknowingis of thouȝt
How a man schal acountys nouȝt ōly of eche part of euyl dede but of eche preuy euil dede.
For shul þei ȝelde a counte with drede
Nouȝt oonly of eche party of euil dede
But of eche euil dede pryue
þat semede be syȝte good to be
For sum dede þat is euil semith good here
For whi seint gregori seith on þis manere
Interdum sordet in oculis iudicis
que fulget in oculis auditoris
He seith sum tyme is foul in doomis man siȝt
þat in þe eyȝe of þe herere shyneth briȝt
But at þe doom discussid shal it be
As in þe psalme men mown wretin se
Cum accepero tempus: ego iusticias iudicabo.
God seyth þese wordis be þe prophete dauith
And menith þere þat a cerdin þer with
He seith whan I haue tyme receyued ryȝt
I shal deme ryȝtwysnes þorwh myȝt
How men schul ȝelde acountys nouȝt only of dedis that thei haue wrouȝt but of dedys þat thei haue nouȝt wrouȝt as of dede of mercy vndone.
Also ȝit men behouith nedly þan
ȝelde a counte before þat domisman
Nouȝt oonly of werkis þat þei han wrouȝt
But of dedis þat þei dede nouȝt
As of werkis of mercy and of almus
þat þei dede nouȝt as þe gospel shewith vs
Esuriui et non dedistis michi manducare
Sitiui et non dedistis michi bibere.

That is. as ȝe schuln vndir afterwarde here
How god shal seye. on þis manere
I hongrede. and ȝe me not fedde
I þrestede. and ȝe me no drink bedde
For þese. þei schuln be aresound streitly
And for oþir werkis. not don of mercy
And not only. for werkis not done
But of þe good þat þer of. aftir myȝte a come

How we schul ȝelde acountys of her owyn sowlys

Men schuln also acountis ȝelde
Of here soulis. þat hem be houith welde
And han in keping. whil þei may lyue
Of þe whiche. þei schuln þanne answere ȝyue
Now ȝif a lord. or a king riche
Hadde a douȝtir. þat were him liche
Of bewte. of face. and of body
Þat he louede. specialy
And þouȝte. to make hire quen of worschepe
And betawte hire. to his meine to kepe.
ȝif þei þer aftir. kept hire mis
Me þinkiþ it were no doute of þis
Þat þe king wold haue rekenyng
A counte. and answere of þat kepyng
For it semiþ. þat he haþ gret encheson
To put hem for þat keping in presoun
And þe more rechelesly þat þei hire ȝemede
Þe more greuously. þei schuln be demede
What schuld þe king of heuene. do þanne
Of man or ellis. of womanne
Whan he haþ take. to kepe here
His douȝtir. þat is him lef and dere
Þat is mannis soule. his owin liknes
Whils fro dedly sinne. it kepid es
Þe wheche. he þouȝte to crowne quen
In heuene. þere ioie. shal euere ben.
Who so haþ rechelesly. kept it or ille
He shal be aresound. and þat is skille
Of þe keping of it. þat he took
As seiþ. þe wys man. in his book

Custodi solicite animam tuam.

Et si gius ... precedentibus.

That is on englissh · on þis manere
He seith · kep þi soule bisyli here
But he is wel · þat may sekirly saye
In þe tyme of deth · at his laste daye
I zelde my soule · in þis dethis stoure
To þe lord · þat art my sauioure.

Of the bodyes.

How we schul zelde acountys not oly of þe sowlis: but also

Men shuln zelden a countis · ȝit streitly
Nouȝt oonly of þe soule · but also of þe body
But of þe bodys · with outte
þat þei hadde to kepe · and bar a boute
Of þe whiche · þei shal ȝiue rekenynge
Sithin þei haue · þer of kepynge
Eche mannis body · may be calde
As a castel · here for to halde
þat to man is ȝiue · of god to kepe
For his profiȝt · and goddis worschepe
þe enemis ofte · asayleth it harde
And þerfore · þus seith seint Bernarde.

Bonum castrum custodit: qui corpus suum custodit.

A good castel · he seith kepith he
þat his body · kepith in honeste.

How we schuln zelde a countys not only of þe sowle
be þe selue ne of þe bodi be þe selue but bothe of the
body & of þe soule to gedre ioynid.

Men shuln a countis · zeelde also
At þe doom · er þei þenne go
þat streytly of hem · shal be tane
Nouȝt oonly of þe soule · be him ane
Ne oonly of here bodiis · þer by
But of bothe to gedere joyntly
þat is to say · eche oon schal þanne
zeelde a counte · al hooly of manne
For þerby · man may nouȝt be calde
But ȝif þe bodi · and soule to gedir halde
þe soule be þe self · man is it noon
Ne þe body · with oute þe soule be his oon
But man may be clepid · on rihte manere
Whyles þei bothe · be knet to gedir here
For þese clerkis · þat gret clergie can

Clepith man. bothe innere man. & uttere man.
Innere man. a nempnis þe soule oonly.
And þe uttere man. a nempnis þe body.
But body and soule. be tween hem too
Makith a man. and no moo.
þer fore men shuln zeelde. a countis ioyntly
Of bothe to gedir. soule and body
And for thy. þat god. aftir his stature
Made a man. most digne. and noble creature
þerfore zif man. be to god frowarde
And unkynde. and of him take no rewarde
þat eche dignete. of man namely
Shal at þe doom. zeelde him gilty.

How man schal zelde a countys nouzt only of him selue but of hese neyzebore.

Zit shuln men. zeelde a counte not oonly
Of him self. but of oþere namely
þat is to say. aftir his myzt
And þat is resoun. and ryzt
And þo þat mown helpe. and wil nouzt
Shuln þanne. to a wol streyt a counte be brouzt.

Fadus & modus of here sonys and douztrys.

Alse faderis and moderis. at þat day
Shuln zeelde a countis. þat is to say
Of sonis. and douteris. þat þei forth brouzt
þe whiche. þei here chastisid nouzt.

Lordis of here meyne.

And lordis also. of here meyne
þat þei lete un iustifyed be.

Maystris of here disciplis

Als maystris. of here disciplis also
þat þey lete be unchastisid. & untauzth go
And chastisid hem not. hem for to lere
þer fore seith salamon. on þis manere.

Virga discipline fugabit stulticiam in corde pueri colligatam

The zerde he seith. of discipline sincere
Shal chace forþ. out of þe childis herte
þer fore maystris. use sum tyme þe woonde
þat haue childrin to lere. undir hoonde.

Prelatys of here suggettis

Prelatis of ordre · and dignite
Shuln a countis zelde · in diuers degre
Of here sogetis vndir hem here
How þei hem rewlid · in þis lyf here
And answere for hem · þat lyuede not ryʒt here wele
For þus seith · þe prophete ezechiele

Ecce ego requiram gregem meum de manu pastoris

God seith þus · þoruʒ þe prophete
Lo I shal aske · my flok of shepe
Of þe heerde · þat had hem vndir his hande
Of þese lordis and prelatis · to be dredande

How men schuln zelde a countys of alle goodis þat god hath hem lent þat is to saye of goodis of kynde: of godis of grace · of godis of fortune ·

Men shuln also ziue rekenyngis sere
Of alle goodis · þat god hath ziue hem here
As of goodis of kynde · and goodis of grace
And goodis of hap · þat men purchace
Þe goodis of kynde · be bodily strengthe
With semly shap · in brede · and lengthe
And delyuernesse · and bewte of body
Swiche goodis of kynde · ben ful mony
Goodis of grace · mown þer be
Mynde · witt · and sotilte
And knowing · bothe of good and ille
Distrecyoun bothe · resoun · and skille
Verteus · of gret deuocyoun
And lyue þe lyf · of contemplacyoun
Goodis of hap · þese be to gesse
As honowris · power · and rychesse
Of alle þese goodis · men be hounti
A countis zelde · as þe book prouith
And answere streytly · for hem alle
I drede þat many · in perage shal falle
And to perpetuel presoun · gonge
For þei dispendid here goodis wronge
For whi god hath ziue · here no thing
Of þe whiche · he ne wile haue rekenyng

How men schuln zelde a countys of þe goodis þat god hath hem sent of þe whiche þei wolde nouʒt parte

Read these accusations

11

to othir that ther of had nede·
Summe schuln ȝit· as I seyde ere
Ȝeelde acounte· wol shertly þere
Of þe goodis· þat þei wold not bede
To oþere· þat of hem hadde nede
ffor alle be we· as oon body here
ffor þe apostil· seith on þis manere
Omnes enim vnu[m] corpus habemus
He seith we ben alle· as oon body
þat hath diuers lemis many
And as a leme· of a body here
Is redy· aftir þat it hath powere
To serue þe· oþir more or les
Of þat office· þat to it ȝouyn es
Ryȝt so eche a man· þat here leuith
Of al þat god· þorwh grace him ȝeuith
Shulde oþir· þer of serue· þat han nede
As he wil answere· at þe day of drede
fful many men· kunn here· of þo
þat ben holdin· to don so
¶ As he þat gret· and myȝty es
Is holdin to defende hem· þat ben les
¶ And þe riche· þat hath myche riches
To ȝeue hem· þat in pouerte es
¶ And men of lawe· also to trauayle
And to counsele hem· þat askin counsayle
¶ And lechis also· ȝif þei wyse wore
To hele hem· þat ben seke or sore
¶ And maistris· of here siences to kenne
And namely hem· þat ben vnlerid menne
¶ And prechouris· goddis wordis to preche
And þe weye of lyf· to oþir men teche
þus is eche man holde· with good entente
To helpe oþere· of þat god hath him sente
ffrely· for goddis loue· and for nouȝt ellis
Wherfore seint petir þe apostil· þus tellis
Vnusquisq[ue] sicut accepit gr[ati]am in alterutrum
illam administrare debet·
He seith eche man· þat grace hath here
As he receyuede grace· in þe same manere

He schulde it ministre. and forth bede
To eche man. þat þer of hadde nede
And þus is eche man. holdin to do
As in þe gospel. cryst spekith þer to.

Quod gratis accepistis gratis date.

He seith. þat ȝe haue. of grace fre
And frely receyued. frely ȝeue ȝe
þus schul man þanne. ȝelde rekenyng sere
Of al here lyf. as writin is here
þat is of alle tymes. spent in veyne
And of eche a moment. of tyme certeyne
And of eche idil word. and þouȝte
And of eche idil dede. þat þei wrouȝte
Oþir in elde. oþir in ȝouthe
After þe tyme. þat þei first couthe
To on erde. oþir speke with mouthe
As ȝe han herd me. neuene nouthe
And of dedis. þat þei wroughten bering dide
Boþe of opene. and of hide
And nouȝt oonly. of werkis wrouȝt
As of werkis of mercy. þat don were nouȝt
And of here owne soulis. þei schal rekne þere
And of þe bodys. þat hem a bouȝte bere
And nouȝt oonly of eyþir. be him self þanne
But of boþe to gydere. as of o manne
And nouȝt oonly. of hem self alle
But of here neyȝeboris. answere þei schalle
And faderis. and moderis. schuln rekne þat tyde
Of sonis. and douȝtris. vnchastysede
And lordis. of here men namely
þe whiche. þei woldin not iustyfy
And maystris of here disciplis also
þat þei lete vntauȝt. in foly go
And prelatis and prestis. of eche a sogette
þat þei wolde nouȝt. in ryȝt reule sette
And alle oþere. þat wrongly & not in ryȝt entente
þe goodis dispensede. þat cryst hem sente
And of al wrong holding. of goodis sere
þat þei partid nouȝt. with oþire here
þat of hem hadde nede. as þei myȝt se

Of alle þese þingis· man shal a resound be
At þe day of dome· as god hath ordeynde
Where no þing shal be hyd· ne leynde
Of al þis men shuln ȝelde· a countis streyte
Shal no þing þere· þanne be leyte
ffor wel is þat man· oþir woman
Þat good rekenyng· may ȝeelde þan
So þat he may passe· quite and fre
Of al þe þing· þat may rekned be
And so weel mown ben· alle þo
Þat from hens· in charite go
ffor he þat hath here· good endyng
Shal passe wel þere· with liȝt rekenyng

Of hem þat schul be demyd and of hem that schuln nouȝt be demyd· and of hem þat schuln deme· and of hem that schuln nouȝt deme·

At þe day of doome· as be fore is tolde
Alle men shuln be· boþe ȝonge & olde
And goode and euil· shul com þan þedire
So meche folk com· neuere to gedere
Ne neuere was seen· siþin þe werld be gan
As shuln be seen· be forn cryst þan
Þat shuln be demyd aftir þat þei han wrouȝt
And summe shuln deme· and summe nouȝt
Summe shuln deme· with þat domesman
Þat þorwh doom· shuln not be demyd þan
Summe shuln be demyd þan· ryȝtwysshe
Þat shuln deme· in no partye
But many oþere· shuln seme
Þat shuln neyþir· be demyd ne deme
Þo þat shuln deme· and nouȝt demyd be
Shuln be parfyte men· with god pryme
Of hem þat demyd shuln be· & deme shuln nouȝt
Shuln summe to blisse be demyd· and brouȝt
And summe shuln be demyd· to helle to wende
Þere peyne shal be· with outyn ende
But alle þo· þat leue nouȝt as do we
Shuln neyþir deme· ne demyd be
But for þei wold nouȝt· to oure trewthe come
Þei wende to helle· with owtin doome

ffirst þo þat with cryst schulu deme þat day
And nouzt be demid. but oonly þay
þat here for soke þe werdis solace
And folwedin ryztly crystis trace
As his apostelis and oþir mo
þat for his loue þolid angir and wo
þei schulu deme with cryst and noon ellis
for why in þe gospel he þus tellis

Vos qui secuti estis me sedebitis sup sedes duodecim iudicantes duodecim tribus israel. &c

HE seith ze þat folwyd me here lyuande
Schulu sitte on twelue setis demande
þe twelue naciowns of israele
þat be þei þat here in ryzt dwelle
Summe schulu nouzt deme but demyd be
To blisse as men of charyte
þat bleþly werche weliu þe werkis of mercy
And kepe hem wel fro synne deedly
Summe schulu nouzt deme but be demyd
To helle fro cryst þei schulu be flemyd
As þo þat ben false crystene men
þat kepin not þe comaundmentis ten
And woldin not here for sake heere synne
But whilis þei lyuede euere dwelledin þer inne
Summe schulu not be demid þat day
But schulu wende to helle and dwelle þere ay
As paynumis and sarasinis þat haue no lawe
And iewis þat woldin neuere cryst knawe
þer fore þei schulu go to peyne endeles
With outyn doome as wretin es

Qui sine lege peccauit sine lege peribunt.

Tho þat with outin lawe vsin synne
With outyn lawe schulu perisse þer inne
And þer fore at þe day of doom namely
Eche man schal haue as he is worthy
A ful hard day men schulu þat day se
whan alle þinge schal þus discussid be
þat day schal no man ben excusid
Of no þing þat he here wrongly vsid
þat sowneth euele in any manere

Of þe whiche · he was neuere disyneryd here
Þe sinful shuln þere · no mercy haue
Ffor no þing may hem þan saue
Ffor why · þei shuln þanne · noon helpe gete
Of sergaunt · of aturne · ne of avokete
Ne of noon oþir · for hem to plede
Ne hem to counseyle · ne to rede
Ne noon halwe · shal for hem praye
Þis may be clepid · a ful hard daye
For whi as þe book · þan bereth witnes
Þere · shal be shewid · but riȝtwysnes
And gret reddour · with out mercy
To alle sinful men · namely
Þo þat of here sinne · wold not stinte
Þei shuln þat day · for euere be tinte
Fro god · with outen any recouere
And be delyuerid to be in þe fendis powere
Ful wo shuln men · þanne be
For þe grete redoure · þat þei shuln se
And to helle pyne · be put for ay
And þerfore · men moun clepe þat day
Þe grete day · of deliueraunce
Þe day of wreche · and of vengaunce
Þe day of wraþþe · and of wrechidnesse
Þe day of bale · and of bitturnesse
Þe day of pleynyng · and of acusinge
Þe day of answere · and streit rekninge
Þe day of juggement · and of Iewyse
Þe day of angir · and of anguyse
Þe day of drede · and of tremblinge
Þe day of weping · and of gowlinge
Þe day of criing · and of dolful dinne
Þe day of sorwe · þat neuere shal blinne
Þe day of drede · and of afray
Þe day of departyng · fro cryst away
Þe day of marring · and of merknes
Þe day þat is last · and þat moost es
Þe day whan cryst · shal make ende of alle
Þus moun men · discriue þat day · and calle

Of the fynal dome þat crist schal ȝeue.

Oure lord · þat al þinge kan se and wite
At þe dredful day of doome · shal sitte
As king · and ryȝtwis domis man
In doom · to deme al þe world þan
vp on þe sete · of his mageste
þat day shuln alle men · beforn him be
Bothe goode and euele · more and les
þanne shal nouȝt be don · but ryȝtwysnes
he shal deme men · of eche degre
To ioye or peyne · þat demyd shuln be
As ryȝtwys doomis man · and stedefaste
And ȝiue a final doom · at þe laste
But how he shal deme · I þenke to shewe
As tellith þe gospel of mathewe.

Ite separate bonos a malis vt pastor
segregat oues ab hedis · &c.

His aungelis þanne · aftir his wille
Shuln first departe · þe goode fro þe ille
As þe heerde þe sheep · doth fro þe gete
þat shuln be put · to pasture streyte ·
Be þe sheep · vndirstonde we may
þe goode men · þat shuln be sauid for ay
Be þe geet · vndirstande may we
þe euil men · þat dampnid shuln be
þe goode shuln be set · on his ryȝt honde
And þe euele · on his lefte syde shuln stonde
þanne shal oure lord · seye þus · þat tyde
To hem þat sittin · on his ryȝt syde.

Venite benedicti patris mei possidete vobis
paratum regnū a constitucione mundi · &c.

He shal seye þanne · comith to me
My faders blyssid childrin so fre
And weeldith þe kingdom · þat to ȝow is diȝt
ffro þe firste tyme · þat þe werld be gan riȝt
ffor I hungrede · and ȝe me fedde
I þristyd · and drynk ȝe me bedde
Of herberwe · gret nede I hadde
ȝe herberwyd me · with herte gladde
Nakyd I was · as ȝe myȝt se
ȝe ȝeue me clothis · and clothid me

Seek I was · and in febil state
ȝe visityd me · bothe erly and late
In presoun · whan I was holdin stille
To me ȝe comyn · with good wille
Than shuln þe ryȝtwys men · þat day
To oure lord · answere and say
lord whan sey we · þe houngry
And to ȝiue þe meete · were we redy
And whanne myȝt we · þe þristy se
And ȝaf þe drynk · with herte fre
whan sey we þe nede · of herberwe haue
And to herberwe þe · we vouchid saue
whan were þow nakyd · and we þe cladde
And whan · sey we þe seek · & in presoun stadde
And visitid þe · with good wille
And counfortid þe · as it was skille
Oure lord shal þanne · answere þus
And seye · as þe gospel seyth vs
Amen dico vobis quoniens vni ex minimis
meis fecistis mihi fecistis
Sothly I sey ȝow · þat ȝe wrouȝte
Eche tyme · whan ȝe dede ouȝte
To any of þe leeste · þat ȝe myȝt se
Of myne bretheryn · ȝe dede to me
Thanne shal oure lord · to alle hem say
þat on his lyft syde · shuln stonde þat day
And speke to hem · with an austeerne chere
þese wordis · þat ben hydous to here
Discedite a me maledicti in ignem eternum qui paratus
est diabolo et angelis eius
ȝE waried whytis · wendith fro my syȝte
In to þe endles fyr · þat is for ȝow dyȝte
To þe deuil · and to his aungelis
And þanne · shal he seye þus as þe book tellis
I houngrede · and hadde defaute · of mete
And ȝe woldin not · ȝiue me to ete
I þrestede · and of drynk had nede
And ȝe woldin · no drynk me bede
I wantyd herberw · þat I ofte souȝte
In al þat tyme · ȝe herberwid me nouȝte

Nakyd with outyn cloþis · I was
And with outyn cloþis · ȝe leet me pas
Seek I was · and bedrede lay
And ȝe visityd me · noþir nyȝt ne day
In presoun I was · as wel wiste ȝe
And ȝe woldin no tyme come to me ·
Than shuln þei answere · as men shuln here
To oure lord · and seye on þis manere
Lord whan sey we þe · haue hungir or þreste
Of þin herberwe · or haue breste ·
Or nakyd · or seek · or in presoun be
And we no þing dede · to ministre þe ·
Than shal oure lord · answere a geyne
And seye to hem · þese wordis certeyne
Soþly I say ȝow · as fallith þer to
Al þe tyme þat ȝe wold not do
To oon of þe leeste · þat myn is kyd
As longe to me · ne ȝe it dyd
Þus shal oure lord · reherce opinly
To ryȝtwis men · þe werkis of mercy
For to makyn hem · opinly kyd
To gret worchepe of hem þat it dyd
And þe sinful · þat fallith þer to · shewe
Here vnkendenesse · þat woldin not do
Þe werkis of mercy · for his loue
To gret shenshepe · and reproue ·
Than he hath þus seyd · and mad ende
Þe sinful · with þe deuelis shuln wende
To helle fyr · þat neuir shal slake
A ful hedows cry · þan shuln þey make
And seye · alas þat euere we were wrouȝt
In mankynde · whi were we nouȝt
Why ne had god · mad vs so
Neuere to fele · wele · ne wo
Now shal we brenne · in þe fyr of helle
And with outin ende · þer in dwelle
Helle shal hem swolwe · also tyte
With outin any lengere respyte
And al þe fyr · þat þan shal be sene
And alle þe corrupciounis · þat euere han bene

Rychard Hatter ye my name
And withe my hande I wrote this same
Franciscus Quawelen owyth thys boke

And alle þe fylthis · and al þe stinke
Of al þe werd · þanne shal sinke
Doun with hem · in to þe pit of helle
To ekin here sorwe · þat þere shal dwelle ·
But ryztwis men · as þe book berith witnes
Shuln wende to blis · þer lyf is endeles ·
With oure lord · and his aungelis echone
Shynyng bryztere · þan euere sunne shone ·
Now haue ze herd · as is contende
In þis fyfte part · how þis werd shal ende
And how cryst · at his laste comynge
Shal in doom sitte · and discusse al þinge
Here may a man · þat hath tome · rede
A long processe · of þe day of dome ·
þat a long tyme · aftir þat i haue redde
Shulde contende be skyl · er þat al were spedde
But ze shuln understonde · and witte
As men mown se · in holy writte ·
þat þorwh wysdom · and vertu ·
And þe myzt of oure lord ihesu
Al þe processe · þat shal be þat day
þat any clerk can · speke or say
Shal þan so shortly be sped · and done
þat al shal be in a moment done
no · (extimū iudiciū i momēto fiet) A moment is · as of a tyme be sunnynge
As short · as an eyze twynkelynge
A gret woundir · may þis be kydde
Among alle woundris · þat euere cryst dydde
þat in so short tyme · in his comynge
To deme · and discusse alle þinge
But of þis noon shulde mouse · leryd ne lewyd
For as grete woundris · god hath shewyd
As gret woundir is · whan he wrouzte
With a word · al þe werd of nouzte
And of þis · þe prophete · berith witnes
þat seith þis · as it wretin es ·
Quia ipse dixit et facta sunt · ipse mandauit et creata sunt
God seyde · he seith · and al was done
He bad · and al was mad sone
þus in a short tyme · al þing made he

More wondir þan þis · myȝte neuere be
Þanne may he · as shortly make ending
Of al þinge · as he made begynnyng
ffor so witty · and myȝty is he
Þat no þing to him inpossible may be
Þe processe of þat day · þat I haue tolde
Alle þe men lyuende · ȝonge and olde
Shuln se and undirstond it alle
In as short tyme · as it shal falle

How men be schuln saue at þe day of dome
Þorwh mercy purchasid here in lyue.

Now haue ȝe herd me · speke and rede
Of þe wondir · þat þan shal be · and drede
But of al þat · ȝe haue herd me · rede and saye
Of þe rediure · þat shal be don þat day
Un to alle sinful men · namely
Þat shuln be dampnid · with out mercy
As men mown in þis part wretyn se
No man þer fore shulde · in dispeyr be
ffor alle þat haue mercy here · shuln be saue
And alle þat askin mercy · shuln it haue
Ȝif þei it seke · whil þei lyue bodily
And trewly trostyn · in goddis mercy
And amende hem · and here sinne for sake
Be fore þe tyme · þat deeth hem take
And do mercy here · and charite
Þanne gete þei mercy · and saued shuln be
But ȝif þat deeth · be fore hath hem tane
Er þei haue mercy · þanne gete þey nane
But reddowre · of riȝtwysnes oonly
ffor þanne shal be shewyd · no mercy
Here may eche man · ȝif he wille
Haue mercy · þat doth þat fallith þer tille
Þey he hadde doon · neuir so meche sinne
Ȝif he amende him · he myȝte it winne
ffor þe mercy of god · is so meche here
And rechith ouir al · fer and nere
Þat al þe sinne · þat man may do
It myȝte slekkyn · and more þer to
And þer fore seyth seint austin þus

A good word· þat may comforte vs·
Sicut scintilla ignis in medio maris
sic o[m]is inpietas viri ad m[isericordi]am dei·
As a lytyl spark of fyr· seith he
A midwarde· þe mekyl se
Ryȝt so· al a mannis wikkydnes
Vn to þe mercy· of god es·
How mercy passith al synne·
Here mown men seen· what is mercy
To for don al sinne· and al foly
ffor why ȝif a man· had don here
As meche sinne· in as many manere
As alle þe men of þe werd· haue done
Al myȝte· his mercy· for do sone
And ȝif it were possible· as it is nouȝt
þat eche man· as meche sinne had wrouȝt
As alle þe men· þat in þe werd euere was
ȝit myȝte his mercy· al here sinne pas
þan semith it wel· as men may se
þat of his mercy· here is gret plente
ffor his mercy spredith· on eche a syde
þorwh al þe werd· brood and wyde
And shewith it· be many weyes
þer fore þe prophete dauid seyes·
Misericordia domini plena est terra·
The erde he seith is ful of mercy
þan mown men fynde it here· pleintenously
And he þat hath mercy· er he hens wende
At þe grete doom· shal fynde cryst his frende
Where ryȝtwisnes only· shal ben hauntyd
And no mercy· þere be grauntyd·
Of þe werd þat schal seme as newe aftir þe grete dome·
Afftir þe doom· al þe werd brade
Shal seme· as it were newe made
þe erde shal be panne euene· and hale
And smothe and cler· as cristalle
þe eyr abouten· shal shyne bryȝte
þan shal euere be day· and neuere nyȝte
ffor þe elementis alle· shulen clene be
Of alle corrupciounis· þat we here se

But first I wil shewe· where is helle
As I haue herd· grete clerkis telle
And sithen· wil I shewe ȝow more
And speke of þe peyns· þat be þore
Summe clerkis seyn· as þe book beriþ witnes
þat helle· euene amydde þe erþe es
ffor al erþe be skyl· may likned be
To a rounde appyl· of a tre
þat euene amyddis· haþ a colke
Ryȝt as amyddis an ey· a ȝelke
ffor as a ȝelke is euene· amydwarde
þe ȝelke of an ey· whan it is harde
Ryȝt so is helle pit· as clerkis telle
Amyddis þe erþe· and no wher ellis
And as þe ȝelke· amyddis þe ey lise
And þe whyte abouten· on þe same wise
Ryȝt so is þe erþe· with outyn doute
Amyddis þe heuens· þat gon aboute
þis moun men se be and hard ey dyȝt
How heuene· and erþe· and helle stond in ryȝt
fful hedous and meche· helle is hydde
ffor why it is· with inne erþe hydde
þeþir shulin þe synful be dreuyn
As sone as þe laste doom is ȝeuyn
With alle þe fendis· euere þere to dwelle
þat now ben· in þe eyr and in helle
þere shul þei alle be stoppyd· to gidere
Wo shal him be· þat shal wende þidere
ffor þer is so meche sorwe· and bale
And so many peynes· with outin tale
þat alle þe clerkis· þat euere had witte
þat euere was· or þat lyuith ȝitte
Coude not telle· ne shewe þorwh lore
How meche sorwe· and peynis be þore
And ȝif it þorwh kynde· myȝt be so
þat an hundrid þowsend toungis· of steele
And eche toungge· myȝt speke wysly and weele
And eche toungge· of eche man
hadde be gunne· whan þe werd began
To speke of helle· and shulde speke ay

Whilis þe werd myzte leste in to domis day
zit myzte þei not þe sorwe telle
þat to sinful man is ordeynid in helle
ffor why no wit of man may ymagine
what peyins þer ben ordeynid for sinne
But men moun fynde who so wil loke
Summe maner of peyins writen in booke
Among alle oþir peyins þat ben in helle
As men haue herd wyse clerkis telle
But what man is so wys and witty
þat couþe telle þe peyins propirly
But zif it were he þat had be þore
And seyn þe peyins lesse and more
But he þat þere cometh certeyne
May not lyztly turne ageyne
He moste dwelle þer and neuir a way come
ffor þe book seith þus of wysdome

Non est agnitus qui reuersus est ab inferis

That is on englysh men knowith none
þat turnede fro helle þat þedir was gone
ffor alle þat ben þer moste dwelle for ay
þei may neuere be brouzt a way
But zif it were þorwh miracle oonly
And special grace of god almyzty
þorwh þe whiche summe þat in helle han bene
And horrible peyins þere hauith sene
haue be brouzt a way fro al þat stryf
And be turnyd a zen fro deth to lyf
As lazar was marie brothir maudeleyne
þat sey and herde þer many a peyne
þat tyme namely þat he was deede
ffor his soule was þan in þat steede
ffoure days as cryst vouchid saue
And so longe lay his body here in graue
And at þe laste god reysyd him ryzte
ffro deeth to lyue þorwh his myzte
But þo þat he saw he not for zat
And sone þ aftir as he sat
With cryst at mete in marthis house
He tooke a party of þe peyins hidouse

Bott zit dowte

But ȝit durste he not · alle telle
ffor dred of cryst · þat he saw in helle ·
Ȝit lyuede he aftir fiftene ȝere
But he low nevere · ne mad glad chere
ffor dred of deeth · þat he moste eft deyȝe
Of þe peyns · þat he saw with his eyȝe
ffor how bittir þe deeth is · may no man wite
But he oonly · þat hath feld ite
And what peyns in helle ben · non wil wene
But he only þat hath hem sene ·
As two of symeons sones rythe ·
þe whiche · Caryne and Leuteene hythe
whan þei were first deede · and hens went
þei seye in helle · many a turment — Marke this
And sithen · whan cryst deyde up on þe rode
þei rysin fro deeth · and a boutin ȝode
And toldin how cryst · be fore · er þat he ros
To helle com · and took out · þat his wos
And meche more · cowde þei telle
Of þe peyns · þat þei seyn in helle ·
But þei hadde · no leue I wene
To telle · al þat · þei þere sene
wherfore þei lyuede · ay here in penaunce
And neuir aftir · made blithe contenaunce
Of hom is wretin in a pistil þus
þat pilat sente to tiberius
þat þat þan emperour of rome was
ffor to certefye him · of þis cas
And ȝit many oþir · þat were deede
han be sum tyme · at þat stede
And sey þere many hedous peyne
And þorwh miracle · turnyd to lyf a geyne
But a mong alle · þat þer han be sene
I fynde wretyn · peyns fourtene — 12 pen.
þorwh wheche · þe sinful shal be pynid ay
In body · and soule · aftir domus day
þe whiche · ben as general peyns of helle
And whiche · þei be · I wil ȝow telle ·
The firste · is fyr · so hoot to tellin
þat no maner þing · may it sleckin ·

The secunde. is clepid cold as sūme some
þat noon hete of fyr may ouir come
The þridde also. is filthe and stinke
þat is strengere. þan any herte may þinke
The feerthe is hungir. sharp and stronge
The fifte is brennyng. and þrest amonge
The sixte is so ꝛ mychil derknes
þat it may be gropid so thikke it es
The seuenthe. is þe horrible sizte
Of þe deuelis. þat be þere hidously dizte
The eyzte peyne. is vermyn grete
þat þe sinful men. shuln gnawe and frete
The nynte is betyng of fendis hande
With betelis. of iryn. hot glowande
The tenthe peyne. is gnawing with inne
Of concience. þat bitith as venime
The eleuenthe is. teris of weping
þat þe sinful shuln skaldin. in þe doun falling
The twelfthe is shame. and shendshepe of sinne
þat þei shuln haue. þat neuere shal blinne
The þrettende is boondis of fyr brennande
þat þey shuln be bounden with. foot & hande
The fourtende peyne. disþeyr is calde
þat þe sinful shal ay. in herte halde
Alle þese be general peynis. in helle
But þer ben. ouir mo þan I can telle
Or herte may þenkyn. or ere may here
Of speciel peynis. þat ben here
þe whiche many. aftir þat þei be worthy
Shuln þole euere more. in soule and in body
But of alle þe peynis. can I not say
ffor no man hem rekne. ne specify may
But zit wil I speke. sū what more
Of þe general peynis. þat I shewid ere
And with sūme auctorites. hem binde
As men moun. in diuers bookis wretin finde

Of the fyr of helle how hot is is

The firste as I tolde. is þe fyr hate
Of þe whiche god spekith þus. be þe prophete
Et locus indignus ubi non extinguitur ignis

Nam qui torquetur nec qui torquet morietur.
Where sinful men · schulen brenne þorw hete
Of þe whiche · god spekith þus be þe prophete.
Ignis succensus est in furore meo et ardebit usque
ad infernum nouissimum, id est usque medium.
Fir is kyndelid in my wrethþe · seith he
And shal brenne · til þe ende of helle shal be
þat is euere more · as god vouchith saue
For helle shal neuere more · ende haue
þat fir is so hoot · and euere brennith
þow al þe watir þat standith or rennith
In erde · and alle þe sees · with outyn
þat enclosith · þe erde al a boutyn
Shulde renne · in to þat fyr so hate
ȝit myȝt it not quenche · ne abate
Ne no mor · þan a drope of watir shire
ȝif al Rome brente · myȝte quenche · þat fire
For þe fir of helle · þat is endeles
Is hotere · þan þe fir here es.
Riȝt as þe fir þat is brennyng here
Is hottere · and of more powere
þan a portreid fir · on a wowe
þat is peyntyd · oþir heye or lowe
With a reed colour · to mannis syȝte
þat neuere brennith · ne ȝeuith lyȝte
Ne on oþir maner · anaylith ne deris
Of þese two fyris · I fynde writen two veris.
Quam fortis est mundi picto feruencior igne.
Tam locus inferni superat feruencia mundi.
As þe fyr of þe werd · hattere es
þan a fyr peyntid · be it more or les
Ryȝt so þe fyr of helle · passith þorwh hete
Alle þe fyris of þe werd · smale and grete
And for þat þe sinful · brende euere here
In þe fyr of helle · for couetingis sere
It is ryȝt · þat þey brenne þore
In þat fyr · for euere more.
Of þe cold þat sinful men schulen dre in helle.
The secunde peyne · is þe grete colde
þat þe sinful shal fele · as I arst tolde

þat cold shal be so strong . and kene
þat þow þe moste roche . þat men han sene
Or þe moste mounteyne . in any lande
were al at ons . in fyr brennande
And euene amyddis þat cold were
þat it shulde frese . and turne to is þere
And for þat þei among oþir vicis
Brende ay here in þe cold of malicis
And euere were dasid in charite
þer fore ryʒt is . þat þei be
In strong cold . euere more lastand
where þei shulin frese . boþe foot and hande .
The fendis shulin take hem . fro þat fyre
And caste hem . with ful gret ire
In to þat cold to eke here peyne
And eft hem caste in þat fyr a geyne
þus shul þei caste hem . to and fro
And euere more . þei shulin fare so
Of þis þe holy man . berith witnes
Iob þat seith þus . as wretin es .
Ab aquis niuium transibunt ad calorem nimium
Fro wateris of snow . þe sinful shal wende
To ouir meche hete . þat hath non ende
And seint austin seith . on þis manere
In a book . as is wretin here .
Dicuntur namque mali cruciari exterius calore vt ferrum in fornace . et interius frigore vt glacies in yeme .
The wikkede shal with oute . be glowinge
þorw hete and iryn . in fyr brenninge
And with inne . þorwh cold . sharp and kene
As it is in wintir . ofte tyme sene
þus shul þei euere . be in cold and in hete
þese tormentis be . boþe sharp and grete .

Of þe filthe and stink þat schal be in helle .

The þridde peyne is . as men here clerkis telle
þe grete stench and filthe . þat is in helle
Of þis seint Ierom . þe holy man
Seith þus . as I shewe ful wel can .
Ibi est ignis inextinguibilis et fetor intollerabilis
The fyr is þere . of so gret powste

þat it may neuere quenchid be
And swiche filthe and stynk is in þat hole
þat noon erþly man · may it thole
ffor no man oon erde · may ymagine
So meche filthe · as shal be þer inne
wherfore · þer shal be more stinke
þan tonge may telle · or herte þinke
þe whiche filthe · with stink þan
Shal be strong peyne · to sinful man
And ȝit þe fyr · þat brenne hem shalle
Shal ȝyue a strong stink · with alle
ffor it shal be ful · of brunston and pich
And of oþir þing · þat is swich
ffor þe sinful · delitin hem here namely
In þe filthe · and stink of lechery ·
It is ryȝt · þat þei be · euere amonge
In stink and filthe · in helle so stronge ·

Of the stronge hungyr þat schal be in helle ·

The ferthe peyne · is as I haue herd say
þe stronge hongir · þat þere shal leste ay
þe whiche þe sinful · in herte shal fele
Euere more · as þese clerkis knowin wele
þe strengthe of hongir · shal hem so chase
þat here owne flesh · þey shal of rase
And for hongir · þei shulu coueyte it to ete
ffor þei shulu gete · noon oþir mete
ffor hongir · þei shulu be as brayn wode
But þe deeth þere · shal ben here fode
As seith þe prophete · in a stede
þei shulu be fed · with þe deede

Mors depascet eos ·

This is on englissh · þus to rede
þe deeth shal hem · dessfulli fede
ffor as he · þat hath here hongir grete
þorwh kinde · longith most aftir mete
Ryȝt so þe sinful · þat shal dwelle þore
ȝit shal longe · aftir þe deeth wel more
þat þei most hatid · and dred here
But þei may not deyȝe · in noon manere
Of þis seint Ion · berith witnes

Reed the paines
of hell
I pray you

As in þe apocalips. wretine
Desiderabunt mori et mors fugiet ab eis.
DEsire þei shal for to deyze. for here wo
And deeth shal ay. flee hem fro
And for þat þei wolde. zyue no mete
To þe powre. þat had houngir grete
Ne of hem ne hadde. reuthe. ne mercy
And vsede euere. owtrage. and glotony
It is ryzt. þat þei haue. þis peyne
Gret houngir in helle. þer a geyne

Of þe grete thrist þat shal be in helle.

THe feerthe peyne is. as shal be falle
Gret þrest. þat þei shuln haue wyth alle
So meche in helle. shal be here þreste
þat here hertis. shuln ner cleue and breste
Bot þe flamme of fyr. þei shuln drinke
Mengyd with brenston. þat fowle shal stinke
And with þe smok of fyr. and windis blaste
And with store stormis. þat euere shuln laste
þat alle to gedere. þanne shuln mete
And þerfore. seith dauid þe prophete
Ignis sulphur et spiritus procellarum pars calicis eorum.
HE seith þus. as we wretin fynde
ffyr. and brenston. and stormis with wynde
A part shal be for here drinke
And þat shal be mengid. with smoke and stinke
Zit shul þei drynkin. a zens here wille
A noþir maner drink. þat is ille
þat shal be bittir. and venimus
And shal be callid win. for þe prophete seith þus
Fel draconum vinum eorum et venenum aspidum insanabile.
GAlle of dragonis. here win shal be
And venim of snakis. þer with seith he
þat may not. be helyd ful wele
So violent it is. euere to fele
þese wordis aftir þe lettere. ben hard to here
But men mow hem. take on oþir manere
þei shuln so. brennyng. þrest thole
þat here hertis. shul brenne with inne. as a cole
ffor no licour shul þei. fynde. to fele

þat here þrest myȝte quenche and here hertis kele
þei schulen for þrest · þe hefdis souke
Of nedderis · þat on hem schul souke
As child þat sittith · in þe moderis lappe
Whan it lest to souke · hire pappe
And I finde · þis word · in holy writte
As Iob seith · þat witnessith itte

Fel draconum uinum eorum et venenum aspidum insanabile ·

The hefdis of nedderis · þat on hem schulen faste
He seith þei schulen souke · þan for þraste
Strong peyne of þrest · þanne haue þay
Whan þei schul souke · swich venim ay
And for þat þei wolden · neuere blethely
Ȝyue to pouere drinke · þat were þristy
To quenche here þrist · ne on hem þinke
Ne noþir ȝyue hem · mete ne drinke
Ne on hem self · no drink wold spare
Ne no day kepe · til þei dronke ware
It is þan ryȝt · þat þei in helle fele
Brenning þrest · þat neuere shal kele
þat shal þei haue whan þei come thedere
And sharp hongir · haue boþen to gedere
þat neuere shal cese · as I seyd ere
ffor þese two peyns · with oþere · ben endeles þere
Of þis seint Ierom · berith witnes
þat seith þus · as writen here es

Inferni pene sunt hec · vermes · tenebreque · flamma · chorus demonum · fetor · frigus · fames · sitis · horror · Diues in inferno desiderauit guttam et non dedit lazaro micam ·

Of þe ouyr meche derkenesse þat is in helle ·

The fyfte peyne is · ouer meche derknes
þat in helle shal be · euere endeles
þat so þikke is · þat men mown grape
ffro þe whiche · þe sinful shal neuere skape
ffor non herte may þinke · ne tounge telle
So meche derknes · as is in helle
Of þe whiche · þe book spekith · and Iob sheweth wele
And seith þe sinful schulen grope and fele
Derknesse · as meche at myd day
As at myd niȝt · þat shal laste ay

Palpabunt tenebras in meridie et in media nocte.
In helle is neuere day. but eue nyth
þere brennith fyr euere. but it zeuith no lyth
But zit þe sinful. shuln euere se
Alle þe sorwis. þat þere shuln be
And eche a peyne. and eche a tormente
þorwh sparkis of fyr. þat a boutin shul spente
But þat sizte. shal be to hem þare
No comfort. but sorwe. and kare
þus to eke here peynis. þei shuln haue syzte
with outin any comfort þere. of any lyzte
And for þat helle is. euere lyztles
It is clepid þe lond. of dirknes
þat is dirk. dep. and hidous
þerfore seith Job. þe holyman þus.
Et non reuertar ad terram tenebrosam.
He seith lord. þat I turne nouzt a way
To þe dirke lond. þere sorwe is ay
Where woning is. hidous. and ille
As Job seith. þat þus seith more þertille.
Ubi nullus ordo set sempiternus horror
There noon ordre is. wonande seith he
But vglinesse. þat euere more shal be
And for þat þe sinful. in here lyf here
Louedin euere dirknes. of sinnis sere
And woldin not. turne hem. whan þei myzte
Fro þat dirknes. to goddis ~~syzte~~. lyzte
It is ryzt. þat þei dwelle þore
In þat hidous dirknes. euere more
And neuere þer aftir no lyzt se
A strong peyne to hem. þat shal be.
Of the hidows syte of þe deuelis of helle.
The seuenthe peyne is. of þe fourtene
þe syzte of deuelis. þat shuln bene
Among þe sinful. þat shuln be in helle
In hoos cumpany. þei shuln euere dwelle
þat syzte shal be. so hidous to se
þat alle þe men. of crystiantie
Cowdin nouzt. þorwh ymagine ryzte
Ne discryue. so hidous a syzte

In helle þanne as þei schuln se euere more
ffor whi vgly deuelis & þat schuln be þore
ffor þan schuln be mo deuelis in helle
þan any tounge kan reckne or telle
And eche on schuln more grisly seme
þan any man kan ymagine or deme
ffor so hardi is no man ne so bolde
In þis werd neyþir zong ne olde
þat dorste for al þe good of medil erde
A fend se here so schulde he be ferde
ffor þe hardieste man of flessh and bone
þat here lyuith zif he seyze one
Of þe fendis in his likenesse
Schulde weye wood for dreed and witlesse
ffor whi no wit of man may endure
To se a deuil in his propir figure
And euere in cumpany with hem to be
Euele schuln þei fare þat ay hem schuln se
þe sinful schuln euere on hem loke
ffor þus we finde writun in þe booke.

In inferno videbunt eos facie ad faciem
quorum corpora in terris dilexerunt.

In helle þei schuln hem se face to face
whoos werkis þei louid and folwid þe trace
whilis þei werun here in erde lyuande
And with þat syzte as I vndirstande
þei schuln dolful crijngis and scrike here
ffor seint austin seith on þis manere.

Demones igne scintillante videbunt et miserabilem
clamorem flencium et lamentancium audient.

Thei schuln se þere fendis with eyze
þorwh sparkis þat of þe fir schuln fleyze
And here þer with on eche a partye
þe wrechid sinful wepe and crye
And þe sorwe and dool þat þei schul make
Shal neuere more þere cese ne slake
And for þat þei hatid here to se
And to here þat good schuld be
þer fore it is resoun and ryzte
þat þei euere se þat grisly syzte

And þat þei haue · herinȝ of dolful dinne
To eke here peyne · for here sinne ·

Of þe horribile syght þat schal seme in helle ·

The eyȝte peyne · as þe book seith vs
Is þe horrible vermyn venimous
þat schal ay on þe sinful louke
And euere more · hem gnawe and souke
As vgly dragounis · and nedderis keue
And todis so hidous · were neuere seue
And oþir vermyn · ful of venim
And woode bestis · grisly and grim
þat with teeth · schuln hem gnawe and byte
On alle here lemis · þere þei hadde delyte
Sinful werkis · for to werche
Azens þe lawe of god · and holicherche
þus for þei dede · azens goddis lawe
Vermin and beestis · schuln hem ay gnawe
ffor here sinne · þat hem þouȝte here so swete
þerfore god seith þus · þorugh þe prophete ·

Dentes bestiarum inmittam in eos cum furore trahencium in terra atque serpencium ·

He schal sende in þe sinful · seith he
þe teeth of þe beestis · þat fel schul be
With woodnes of hem · faste drawende
And of nedderis · faste gnawende
þus schuln beestis and vermin · gnawe hem ay
And neuere more · passe from hem a way ·
And þat peyne · be howith þe sinful man euere dreye
ffor whi here vermin · schal neuere dyȝe
Bot euere more lyuande · with hem dwelle
þerfore god seith þus · in þe gospelle ·

Vermis eorum non morietur · et ignis eorum non extinguetur ·

Here vermin schal neuere deyȝe · seith he
Ne here fyr · schal neuere quenchid be
And to þat seith þus · seint austine
þat spekith here-of þat vermine ·

Vermes infernales sunt inmortales · Cum ut pisces in aqua ita viuunt in flamma ·

He seith wormis of helle schuln euere lyue
And neuere to deyȝe · þe sinful to gryue

þe whiche shulen lyue · in flaumme of fire
Als fisshis lyuen · in watir shire
þat vermyn shal euere · on hem crepe
And on hem fasten · here clawis ful depe
þei shulen be wlappe hem · al abouȝte
And gnawe on eche leme · and souke
With vermin · þei shulen euere couerid be
So þat no leme of hem · shal be fre
And so þei shulen ay · be gnawande
On here lemis · whethir þei ligge or stande
Vermin of helle · shal be here clothinge
And vermin · þere shal ben here beddinge
No clothis · þei shulen haue · to gon in
Ne bed to ligge in · but vermin
Wherfore I finde wretin þer I haue red
How þe prophete distriud swiche a bed
To þe king Nabugodonosor
And seyde þus · to make him a dred þerfore.

Subter te sternet tinea & operimentū tuū vermes.

He seith of vermins · þi bed shal be
þat shal be strewyd þikke vndir þe
And þe couertour · on þe sene
Shal be vermin · sharp and kene
Swich beddis · ben ordeynid in helle
For sinful men · þat þere shulen dwelle
þus shul þei be pinyd · for here sinne
Euere more with fir · and vermine
And swich many · oþir peynis mo
For god wile · þat it be so
For þus finde we wretin · in holy writ
In a book of þe bible · þat hyȝte Iudit.

Dabit dn̄s ignem & vermes in carnes eorum ut urantur & sentiant usq; in sempiternum.

It seith fir an vermin · þat euere shulen lyue
Oure lord to þe flessh · of þe sinful shal ȝyue
So þat þei shulen · brenne euere more
And ay fele of vermin · biting sore
þis peyne is more · to fele and se
þan alle þe peynis · þat mown be
In þis werd here · more and lesse

And þe book opinly bereþ witnesse
Þis shal vermin in helle be gret pyne
But ȝit men mown seyn here agayne
For I may in summe bookis writen se
Þat aftir þe grete doom þat last shal be
No wikkid creature shal lyue þan
But oonly aungil deuil and man
How shulde þanne in helle or owher ellis
Ony vermin bene as men tellis
Or any oþir beeste þat myȝte dere
To þis mown men ȝeuin an answere
On þis manere ho so kan
Þe vermin þat shal be þan
As I vndirstonde nouȝt ellis es
But deuelis in vermines likenes
Þat shuln byte and gnawe þe sinful þore
To eke here peyne and mak it more
Þus shuln þe fendis gnawe hem withoute
With liknes of vermin al aboute
And here consience as vermine
Shal be ouir al with inne
And þat gnawing shal be ful harde
Of whiche I shal speke sone afturwarde
Þat vermin in helle shal be more grysly
Þan vermin here is and more myȝty
Be vermin here þan þat greuith sore
Men auȝtin to drede vermin þore
And for þat þe sinful was here namelie
Ay ful of hatrede and of enuie
And woldin nouȝt amende þat sinne
But lete it gnawe hem with inne
It is ryȝt and skil þorwh goddis lawe
Þat þe vermin in helle euere hem gnawe

Of the betinge of deuelys on the sinful in helle.

The nynthe peyne is to vndirstande
Beting of deuelis with hameris glowande
Ffor þe deuelis shuln þe sinful euere bete
With glowing hameris huge and grete
And as smethis smitin on irin faste
So þat it brestith and brekith at þe laste

Ryȝt so þe feendis · schuln dinge
On þe sinful · with outin stintinge
And with hameris · ȝyue so grete dintis
þat al to powdere · schulde smyte flintis
For hardere dintis · ȝaf neuere engine
þan þei schul ȝyue · as seith seint austine ·

Sicud machina bellica percutit muros oppidi ita demones plurimo asperius et crudelius corpora malorum et animas flagellabunt post iudicium ·

He seith as men moun se · an engin caste
And at þe wallis of þe castel strike faste
With a ston huge · and heuy
So schuln feendis smite þere · more felly
þe euele bodijs · and soulis þat schuln dwelle
Aftir þe grete laste doom · in helle
þus schul þei bete on hem · euere mare
With grete glowing hameris · and noon spare
And þis peyne · to hem schal ben endeles
As þe book here · berith wel witnes
For þei schuln haue euere power · and leue
þe sinfulmen · to bete and to greue
As in a book is schewid · ryȝt to vs
þat seint austin made · þat seith þus ·

Parata iudicia blasphematoribus et percucientibus malleis stultorum corpora ·

The doomis · schuln þanne be redy
To þe sclaundereris · of god almyȝty
And to hem · þat schuln ay · be smytande
þe bodijs of þe sinful · with hameris on hande
And for þat þei wolde · nouȝt take
Holy disciplyne here · for crystis sake
þerfore þe feendis · schuln smyte hem þare
With heuy hameris · and noon spare ·

Of gnawing of wormys of conscience with tho that the sinful schuln fele in helle · 33

The tenthe peyne · is of þe gnawing wyþ inne
Of here conscience · þat neuir schal blinne
For with inne hem · schal þe worm of conscience frete
And with outin schal do · venum grete
And so schul þei euere · more · with oute dowte

Reed thiss I pray you

Be gnawin. and bite. with inne and with oute
Ful meche sorwe. shal panne ben in helle
Among pe sinful. pat pere shuln dwelle
For pei shuln euere. pus crye and say
Alas alas. and wele away
Whi ne wolde we. neuere erst trowe
What peyne and sorwe. here is nowe
panne shuln pei. pleyne hem. of here wikkidnes
And sey pus. as in book writin es

Quid vobis profuit superbia quid diuiciarum iactancia omnia transierunt velud umbra et tanquam nuncius percurrens et tanquam nauis pertransiens influctuantem aquam et tanquam auis transuolans in aere cuius nullum non est inuenire vestigium.

What avaylid vs pride. pei shuln saye
What boosting of riches. or of riche araye
Al pat pompe. as we se nowe
Is passid a way. as a shadowe
And as a massenger. before rennende
And as a ship. pat goth in watir flowende
And as a fowl. fleinge in pe eyr as wynde
Of pe wheche gate. men mown no trace fynde
pus shal al here poompe. a way pace
And be as a ping. pat neuere wace
pan shal hem pinke. whan al is a waye
Al here lyf here. but as an houre of a daye
pan mown pei sey. on pis manere
pow pei neuir so long. had leuid here
Ryzt now were we born. in oure delicis to be
Ryzt now in here in pis werd leuid we
Ryzt now we deyzed. and paciede a way
Now be we in helle. and shuln be for ay
pan shal pei knowe. how euele pei haue leuid
whan pe werm of consience. hath hem greuid
pat with inne hem shal gnawe. and bite
For pei in vanite. haddin here delite
And for pat consience. sterith hem nowtz
To for sake here foolys. pat pei han wrowtz
But folwid euere. here flesshis wille
per fore it is good resoun and skille
pat pe werm. of consience with inne

Euere more in helle hem gnawe. for here sinne.

Of terys of weping of the sinful in helle.

The elleuenthe peyne. is teris of wepinge
Off þe sinful. þat þe with outin stintinge
Shal wepe euere more. as seith þe booke
what for sorwe. what for smooke
what for cold. and what for hete
þei shulin suffre. þei shulin euere grete
And þus teris fro here eyzen shulin renne
Euere more. and neuere shulin blenne
So meche watir. as shal falle þan
Fro on mannis eyzen. may gesse no man
For why þei shulin euere be wepande
And here teris. euere be folwande
And fro here eyen. renne so faste
And here weping so longe shal laste.
þat in al þe werd. here as I wene
Is nout so meche watir. sene
As fro here eyzen. shal falle þore
For þei shulin wepe. euere more
wherfore seint austin seith þus
whos wordis. ben autentyk to us.

In inferno plures effundentur lacrime quam sunt in mari gutte.

In helle he seith. our heldis shulin be
mo teris. þan be dropis. in þe se
þe sinful. shal þere euere more grete
And here teris. shulin ben of so gret hete
þat þe watir. þat þanne doun shal renne
Fro here eyzen. shal hem skalde. and brenne
For it shal be hattere. þan euere was
Moltin leed. or wellid bras
As I haue herd grete clerkis telle
þat haue distriud. þe peyns of helle
And for þat þei hadde here. ay liking
In here sinne. and neuere forþinking
Ne sorwe þer fore. for hem þouzt it swete
þer fore þei shulin in helle. euere wepe
And with here teris. be skaldid sore
To eke here peyne. as I seyde ore

nota

Of the schame and scheuschepe that the sinful schuln haue in helle for synne.

The twelfthe· is shame and sheushepe
þat þe sinful shal haue· in helle so depe
Of eche a sinne· þat euir he did
ffor whi· þer shal be knowe and kid
Alle þe sinnis· of þouzt· word· and werke
As seith seint austin, þat grete clerke.

Omnia in omnibus patebunt et se abscondere non valebunt

Alle here sinnis· in hem shuln shewid be
And þei mown nother· hem hyde ne fle
þei shuln haue more shame of here sinnis þore
And here sheushepe· shal be þe more
þan euere hadde any man· here in þouzt
ffor any vileny· þat euere he wrouzt
And þat shame· with hem shal lestin ay
And neuere shal pace· fro hem a way
þan mown þei sey þus· þat þer þan dwellith
As þe prophete dauid· in þe salter tellith.

Tota verecundia mea contra me est
et confusio faciei cooperuit me.

That is· my shamfulnes· seith he
Al day is· azeins me
And þe sheushepe· of my face
Shal couere me euere· in eche a place
þei shuln so shame haue· of here sinne
þat hem shal þinke· as þei shuld brinne
ffor þe grete shame· þat þei shuln haue þore
þat neuere shal sece· but laste euere more
wherfore· zif no peyne were in helle
But þat shame onli· þat I of telle
It shulde be to hem þanne more peyne
þan any man here· coude ordeyne
And so þat þei· here in heere lyf
Dorstin neuere for shame· of sinne hem shryf
But with outin shame of sinne· were bolde
It is ryzt þat þei haue· as I haue tolde
Shame in helle euere· for here sinne
Of þe whiche· þei woldin neuere blinne.

Of þe bodis of fyr þat þe sinful schuln be bounde wiþ in helle

The þretenthe peyne · is as clerkis wote
þe boondis of fyr · brennyng hote
With þe whiche · þe sinful shal be boundin
As in some bookis · writin is foundin
And þe boondis of fyr · shuln neuere slake
For þei woldin · neuere here sinne forsake
þei shuln be with brondis brennande
In helle harde boundin · foot and hande
And streitly strecchid · eche a leme
þorugh feendis · þat ben vgly and greme
Here wonyng shal ben · in helle endles
Among stinkand filthe · and gret merknes
Where · euere is nith · and neuere day
As men mown here · grete clerkis say
þan shul þei fele · whan þei þere come
Goddis vengaunce · þorugh ryztwysdome
For þat sinne · þat hem here mispaith
Wherfore cryst in þe gospel saith

Ligatis manibus et pedibus mittite in tenebras exteriores·

Let bynde hem · in hand and foot faste
And in to þe vttere · derknesse caste
þat is in þe deppest pet · of helle
Where more sorwe is · þan tounge can telle
þere shuln here hedis be turnid donwarde
And here feet vpward · boundin harde
And here bodijs be streynid · feet and hede
With brennyng brondis · glowende rede
þei shuln be pynid · on þis manere
With oþir peynis · many and sere
As a gret clerk · seith openlye
In a book · þat he made þorugh stodye
Of diuers questiouns of diuinite
þat is clepid Flos consciencie
þat is on englissh · þe flour of kunnynge
Where writin is · many þreu þinge
In þat book · þus he tellith
How þei shuln þinke · þat þere dwellith

Capita iniquorum erunt ad inferiorem deorsum · vola pedes sursum erecti & vndique penis distenti·

He seith in þe ground · of helle dongoun

þe heuedis of þe sinful· schuln be turnd doun
And þe feet upward· faste knytyd
And in strong peynis· be stund and tittid
And for þat þei were· euere wy
To sinne with diuers lemis· of þe body
þerfore þei schuln be boundin· þere
Be diuers lemis· as I seyde ere
With brennyng brondis· hote glowande
þat euere more· schuln be lastande
And for þei wold not· god knowe
Ne kepe þe ordre· of his lawe
But turnd hem ay· fro godwarde
And on þe werd· here hertis sette harde
And so mis turnd here· here lyuynge
In to vanite· and flesschly likynge
þerfore it is ryzt· and resoun
þat þei be turnd· up so doun
And stund in helle· and boundin faste
With brondis of fir· þat ay schal laste·

Of þe dispeyr þat þe sinful schuln haue euyr more in helle.

The fourteenthe peyne· is dispeir to telle
In þe whiche· þe sinful schal ay dwelle
With outin hope· of mercy þan
ffor salamon· þus seith þe wise man·

Omnes qui ingrediuntur ad eam non reuertentur
nec apprehendent semitas vite.

He seith alle þo· þat to helle wendis
And in dispeyr· schuln be among fendis
Schuln neuere aftir· turne a geyne
Ne take þe weyes of lyf certeyne
ffor whan þei be dampnd· þorwh iugement
And with body· and soule· to helle be went
þey schuln neuere aftir· with oute doute
Haue hope· ne þinke to comyn oute
But euere more· dwellin with outin hope
ffor þus seith· þe holy man Jope·

Quia in inferno nulla est redempcio.

ffor in helle he seith· is no redempcioun
þorwh helpe of frende· for no deuocioun
Of preyzere· of almesdede· ne of messe

May hem helpe· ne here peyne make lesse
A strong peyne· shal þis be in helle
Euere more þus· in dispeir to dwelle
With outin hope· of recouerere
Þis passith alle þe peynis· of þis lyf here
For here hath no man· peynis so stronge
Þat he ne hath sum tyme hope a monge
Oþir of remedy· þat man can caste
Or þat it shal ende· at þe laste
Ellis shulde þe herte· þoruȝ sorwe and care
Ouir sone fayle· ȝif hope ne ware
For in sorwe· hope here comfortith beste
And men seyn· ȝif hope ne were· herte shuld breste
But in helle noon hope· may falle in þouȝt
Ne here hertis to breste· ne mown nouȝt
For þei ben ordeynid· ay to lyue þore
And to be pynid· euere more
But þe lyf of hem· in þat stede
Is wers· and bitterere· þan þe dede
For betir it were· to be fully slayne
Þan ouir longe lyue· in strong payne
But þe sinful shal ay· þere in peyne be
And no deeth may hem slee· but ay hem fle
As þe book openly shewith vs
Where we mown fynde· þis wretin þus·

Mors fugiet ab eis

The deeth þat is here· strong and hard
Shal ay þere fle· fro hem ward
Þe peynis of deeth· þei shuln ay dryȝe
But þei shuln neuere· fully deyȝe
Þei shuln ay lyue· in sorwe· and stryf
But here lyf shal seme· more deeth þan lyf
Here lyf· anniwarde þe deeth shal stande
For þei shuln lyue· euere more deyȝande
And deyȝe euere more lyuande· with alle
As men þat we se· in swowning falle
And for þat þei· here meche komd sinne
And þoruȝ fool hope· ay synede þer inne
And to leue here sinne· neuere had wille
Þer fore· it is good ryȝt and skille

þat þei be ay . for here fooly
In helle . with outin hope of mercy
Now haue I shewid zow . as I can telle
þe fourtene general . peynis of helle
But zit be þere oþere . as a peyne general
þat of alle oþere . is moost principal
þat is wantyng for euere . of þe syzte namely
Of oure lord god . almyzty .
ffor þe whiche syzte . þat þei euere haue tinte
þey shulin haue sorwe . þat neuere shal stinte
And þe sorwe . þat þerfore shal falle
Shal be moost peyne . to hem of alle
ffor as þe syzte of god . in heuene es
moost Ioye of alle oþere . more and les
Ryzt so þe failing of þat syzte
Is moost peyne . in helle dyzte
ffor alle peynis . þat in helle moun be
Shuldin hem not greue . zif þei myzte god se
zit shulin þer be . peynis many mo
As þe book seiþ . and more sorwe and wo
þan alle þe men of erde . boþe old and zonge
myzte þinke in herte . or telle with tonge
þat þe sinful men . þat shulin wende
To helle shulin haue . with outin ende
þe whiche peynis . and sorwe shulin neuere ses
ffor þer shal neuere . be reste ne pes
But trauayle and tene . with sorwe and kare
ffull wo arn þei . þat shulin dwelle þare .
þei shulin þinke on no þing ellis
But on here peynis . as summe clerkis tellis
And on here sinne . þat þei here wrouzte
So shulin peynis and sorwe . trouble here þouzte
ffor þer shal be þan herd and sene .
Al maner sorwe . treye . and tene .
þer shal be failyng . of al maner þinge
þe whiche myzte be . any maner likyinge
And defaute of al þinge . þat good myzt be
And of al þat badde is . gret plente
In helle shal be þan . dedful dynne
Among sinful . þat shulin dwelle þer inne

þat euere more· shuln þus crye and saye
Alas alas· and wellawaye
þat euere were we· of women borne
ffor we arn fro god· euere for lorne
þanne shul þey wepe and gowle· and with teth gnaste
ffor of helpe ne mercy· thar hem not traste
The deuelis a boute hem· þanne in helle
On hem euere more· shuln rore and zelle
So hydous noys þan· þei shuln make
þat al þe werd· it myzte do shake
And alle þe men lyuing· þat herd it
To go wood for drede· and lese here wit
þe deuelis euere a mong· on hem shuln stryke
And þe sinful þ^t^ with· shuln crye· and shryke
þere shal be· more noyse and dyne
þan alle þe men of erde· cowdin ymagyne
ffor þ^r^ shal be· swich roringe and russhinge
Rampinge of deuelis· runging and dussinge
And gowling of sinful· as I sayd are
þat þe noyse shal be· so hydous þare
Among deuelis and hem· þat shul come þedire
Ryzt as heuene· and erde· shulde smyte to gedire
An hydous þing it is to telle
Of þe noyse· þat þanne shal ben in helle
þe deuelis þat ay shuln be ful of Ire
Shuln stoppe þe sinful· ay in to þe fire
So þat þei shuln glowe· ay as firbrondis
And ay whan þei may· weelde here hondis
ffor sorwe· þei shal hem harde wrynge
And welawaway· þei shuln euere synge
In helle þanne shal be· so gret þronge
þat noon may remue fro oþir· ne gonge
On no syde· bakward· ne forwarde
ffor þei shuln be pressid to gedere· so harde
As þei were stoppid to gedir· in an ouyn
ful of fir· be nethin and a bouyn
But neuere þe les· helle is so depe
And so wyd· an large· þat it myzte kepe
Alle þe creaturis· lesse and more
Of al þese werd sekir· zif nister wore

O how terrible is that place!

Eche sinful pere · shal opir prese
And noon of hem · shal opir ese
But euere fyzte · to gydere and stryue
As pei were wode men · of pis lyue
And eche on cratte opir · in pe face
And here owne flessh · of rende and race
So pat eche shal wille him self slo
Zyf he myzte · so shal hem bo wo
But per to · shul pei haue no myzte
ffor deeth · shal neuere on hem lyzte
ffulfayn pei woldin · panne be deede be
But deeth · shal ay from hem fle
Aftir pe deeth · pei shuln desire echone
As in pe Apocalips · shewith seint Ione

Desiderabunt mori et mors fugiet ab eis.

Thei shuln desire to deyze · seth he
And deeth shal a way · fro hem fle
Among hem · shal euere be debate
Eche on of hem · shal opir hate
pei shuln be ful of hatred panne
Eche on shal opir · warie and banne
And seye · cursid caytyf · wo pe be worth pe
And warid · mote pow euere be
And warid mote pei be · euere mare
pat pe gatt · and pat pe bare
And pe tyme · pat pou were born also
ffor pi peyne is to me · sorwe and wo
It peyneth me · and greuith me sore
As meche as myn owne peyne · and more
ffor my peyne · it ekith & makith more greuous
Eche on to opir · shal seyn pus
And eche mannis peine · shal opir dere
And noon of hem · shal opir forbere
Neythir sone ne douztir · sistir ne brothere
ffadir ne modir · ne zit noon othere
ffor eche on · shal othir hate deedlie
And eche on greuue · and on opir crie
Eche on shal gnawe · his tounge a sundir
And eche on shal · on opir wundir
pus in helle · shul pei fare ay

Reed this fearfull state of the Damned.

And þer with · sclaundre god and say
wher to made god vs · to his liknes
And let vs dwelle now · þer sorwe es
But it semith · þat god made vs in peyne
Sithin we be put · in to endeles peyne
Or he vs made for nouzt ellis · to dwelle
In erde · but to be fir brondis in helle
þei shuln warie þe tyme · þat þei were wrouzt
And seyze alas · þat euere we were mad ouzt
þus shul þei sclaundre · god among
So harde here peynis · shuln be and strong
þei shuln eche on oþir · stare and grenne
As woode men don · and make denne

IN hidous þing · to here it were
Ho so coude telle · þe peynis þere
As propurly · as þei shuln þer be
But zit coude nouzt · alle men of crystiente
Ne alle þe clerkis · þat euere has wit
Sithin þe werd began · ne þat leuith zit
Coude neuere telle · be clergie ne art
Of þe peynis of helle · þe þousent part

FOr þe noumbre of peynis · þat þere greuith
Passith alle mennis wittis · þat here leuith
Or þat euere lyuede · in any degre
And þat mony men · be skil þus se
ffor eche sinne · þat þe sinful hath wrouzt
Were it neuere so litil · venial þouzt
þei shuln haue · certeyn peyne þer fore
Aftir þat þe sinne · is lesse and more
Ho coude þanne telle · were he neuere so wis
Alle sinnis · and alle folis ·
Bothe deedly · and veniale
And leue noon þer out · grete ne smale
þe whiche a man · hath here fallin inne
ffro þe tyme · he began first to sinne
Bothe in word · and þouzt · and dede
As ho seith · no man kan hem rede
And for eche þing here don · in veyne
In helle · is ordeynid certeyn peyne
To sinful men · þat shuln dwelle þere

Þanne be kouth hem as I seyd ere
For eche synne þat þei dede here
Haue certeyn peyne singulere
And for eche maner synne of soþ
Be peynis in helle specialy
And as ofte siþis here peyne shal þere be giuune
As þei wrouȝtin heere deedly synne
Þer fore to hem so many peynis schuln falle
Þat no wit may comprehende hem alle
For no synne þat euere þei didde
Deedly ne venial ne shal þanne be hidde
But alle openly seue and none be leuyd
For olwiche schuln be þere diuers peynis ordeynid.
Who myȝte þanne alle þe peynis telle
Þat þe sinful shal haue in helle
For whi fro þennes ȝif a man passe a way
In a deedly synne at his laste day
For eche a venial synne þat euere dede he
He shal þanne diuersly peynid be
And as ofte reneweid shal be eche peyne
As he turnid newe to eche synne ageyne
And þe laste peyne þere is more to se
Þan alle þe peynis of þis werd mown be
For alle þe peynis of þis werd here
Þat euere were seyn fer or nere
To þe leste peyne þer may noon be tolde
But as a bath of watir neyþir hoot ne colde
For al þe sorwe of þis werd eche a dele
Were not but a solace and ioye to fele
As regard of þe leste peyne
Þat is in helle þis is certeyne
Eche sinful shal haue syȝte þore
Of alle þe peynis lesse and more
Þat alle þe sinful men schuln dryȝe
Þan shal eche on se þere with his eyȝe
Men and wommen many a þousande
On eche syde abouten in diuers peyne stande
And þat syȝte þat eche shal þer se
Of eche peyne to hem peyne shal be
For alle þe peynis þat schuln falle to eche man

But alle be nouȝt a liche clere
ffor þe hyȝest heuene. is wel bryȝtere
þan oþir heuenis. þat ben lowȝere
ffor þe hyȝest. hath so meche bryȝtnes
And so fair. and so delitable es
þat alle þe men of erde. coude nouȝt
So meche ymagine. ne þinke in þouȝt
Diuers heuenis god ordeynid. for sere þinge
But þe hyȝest god made for oure woninge
þe heuenis. ben a bouyn vs hyȝe
As clerkis seyn. þat ben wise and slyȝe
On is. þat we þe sterrid heuene calle
þere þe sterris. and þe planetis beth alle
þat men mown se on nyȝtis here shyne
Anoþir is. þat clerkis clepin cristallyne
þat next a bouyn. þe sterrid heuene es
And is more þan þat. of wydnes
Summe clerkis it clepith. on þis manere
þe watir heuene. þat is so clere
As cristal. þat houith a bouin þore
Or as watir. þat frosin wore
þis tellith bertilmew. in his boke
Of þe proprietes of sere þingis. to loke
þese two heuenis. ay a boutin rennin
Bothe day. and nyȝt. and not blinnin
The erde. þat þe heuenis a boutin gas
Is but as a poynt. a middis a compas
So litil it is. semyng with ouȝte
To regard. of þe heuenis a bouȝte
And a middis þe erde. is ordeynid helle
þere þe sinful dampnid. shuln dwelle
As men mown be fore. rede and se
ffor lowere þan helle. may no place be
þus bothe þe heuenis. a bouȝtin gon ay
And neuere shuln sece. tyl domisday
ffor clerkis seyn. þat knowin hes
Of þese two heuenis. þe propirtes
þat ȝif þei menede nouȝt. al shulde perisshe
Bothe man and beeste. foul. and fisshe
And al þat vndir hem. may be

þat kynith and growith· gres and tre
Alle shuldin be shent· with outin doute
Zif þese heuenis· ay ne meuedin a boute
ffor zif þei stode· neuir so short tyme stille
Al þat on erde is· shulde perisshe and spille
þus tellin grete clerkis of clergie
þat hauith lernid meche of astronomie
And knowin þe constellaciownis
And þe heuenes· þat þe erde enuirownis
Off here meuing· þan haue ze no wondir
ffor it norisshith· al þat þere is vndir
In wet· and dryze· in hete· and colde
Euere whilis þei meue· as I be fore tolde
whan þese heuenis goth· þanne gon alle þingis
And hem norisshith· and forth bringis
ffor as clerkis seyn· þat to hem tentis
þei tempre þe strengthe· of alle elementis
Euere as þei meue· whilis þei a boutin go
But þe þridde heuene· is a bouin þese two
So wundirly heyze· and so ferre
þat no þing may be herre
Zit summe clerkis· mo heuenis neuenis
And seyn þat þer ben· oþir seuene heuenis
þat semyn heyzere· as men moun se
þan þe two heuenis· fallith to be
ffor whi þe clerkis· of þe planetis alle
Be certeyn skillis· heuene it calle
And seuene planetis· ben a bouin vs
ffirst þe mone· and mercurie· and venus
Sithin þe sonne· and þanne mars· and iupiter
And saturnus a bouin hem· þat is heyzere
Eche on here cours· a boute ay takith
In here serklis· as god it makith
þei steke not faste· as smale sterris dus
Eche on his cours· makith þorwh vs
Eche a planete· fallith to be
heyzere þan oþir· in degre
þe mone þe firste· and þe lowest is sene
And saturnus þe heyzeste· as I wene
A bouin vs· be þe planetis seuene

Celi.

And þe sercle of echon · is clepid an heuene
þat be wondirly bryȝt · and fayre
ȝit a noþir heuene · is callid þe ayre
þat is lowere þere þe foulis han flyȝte
And þat heuene · is moost next oure syȝte
But it is not · so cler and clene
As þe toþir heuenis · a boun am sene
The serclis · of þe planetis alle
þat we here sercles · heuenis þus calle
Ben bryȝt and cler · as þe book shewith vs
And þese planetis ben ferthere · þan oþir fro vs
ffro þe toþire · to þe sercle of þe mone es
þe wey of fyue hundrid ȝer · and no les
þat is as meche space · to saye
As a man myȝte gon · in a pleyn waye
In fyue hundrid ȝer · fully
ȝif he myȝte lyue · so longe in body
As a gret philisofre · þat hyȝt
Rabi moyses · tellith ryȝt
þat þoruh wit · meche coude se
And ouir þat · also seith he
þat eche a sercle · þat is sene
Of eche planete · may contene
As men moun fyndin · writin here
As a man · myȝte go · in þre hundrid ȝere
Now þat trauayle · shulde him not greue
ȝif he here · so longe · myȝte leue
And fro þat point of þe erþe · to saturnus
þe heyȝeste planete · may be gessid þus
þe weye · of seuene þousend ȝere
And þre hundrid · as is writin here
þat is to say · as is here inne contende
As meche space · as a man myȝte wende
In seuene þousend ȝere · and pleyn weye gange
And þre hundrid · ȝif he myȝte lyue so lange
So þat eche ȝer · be contende holly
Of þre hundrid dayes · and fourty
And þat þe way · of eche day
Be fully of fourty myle way
And þat eche myle fully contene

A þousend pas · or cubitis seue
Rabi moyses · seith al þis
þese be not alle my wordis but his
But whethir al þis · be soth or noutz
God wot · þat al þinge hath woutz
ffor he mas al þinge · myȝt and sleyȝte
In certeyn mesure · nombre · and weyȝte
But so sotel and wys · may no man be
þat knowith þat mesuryng · as wel as he
ffor no þing þat may be · more or les
Or þat euere was · to him vnknowin es
Him self fro þe erde vpward · met þat way
whan he stey to heuene · on holy þursday
þan wot he best · þerwith wit and sleyȝte
what space · þat way conteynith of heyȝte
Be alle þe heuenis · he hath gone
And passid þe sterris · echone
And vp to þe heyȝest heuene · he wente
And al his passid · in a momente
IN þe heyȝest part · of þe sterrid heuene
A boun · alle þe planetis seuene
Stondin so many sterris smale
þat no man · may hem telle be tale
þat stondin faste þere · as þe book prouith
And be led a boute · with heuene þat mouith
As naylis · in a whel with oute
þat with þe whel · euere turnin a boute
But þe planetis · ben not led so
ffor in here serclis · a boute þei go
The sterris seme smale ꝭ · as we deme
But so smale · be þei not as þei seme
ffor þei be shewid · fro vs so fere
þat we mowin not se · how grete þei ere
But þe leste sterre · þat we on loke
Is more þan al erde · as seith þe booke
ffor clerkis seyn · þow al þe werld on fire were
And ȝif possible were · þat a man were þere
Him shulde þinke · al erde þow it brente bryȝt
Lesse þan þe leste sterre · þat shinith on nyȝt
þan owte þat heuene · gret space conteue

þere so many sterris · mown be sene
Alle þese heuenis · here may be heyzest
But alþir heuene · may no man se
To þat heuene · couþe neuere clerk þorwh arte
þe space gesse · be an hundrid þousend parte
ffor it is so hyze · as sidrak seys
þat zif a ston · were þere of peys
Of an hundrid mennis lyftyng
myzt falle fro þens · shulde be in fallyng
A þousend zer · and no les
Or it come at þe erþe · so hy it es
But þe aungelis · þat be fro heuene sent
mown come to þe erþe in a moment
And a zen to heuene · mown styze
In þe space of a twinkelyng of an eyze
And so may a soule · þat is clene and lyzt
Come þeþir fro þens · in a short flyzt
þorwh þe myzt of god · and þorwh not ellis
And so han do many · þat þere dwellis
This may ben holdin · a gret ferly
Among alle þe wundris · of god al myzty
þat an aungil · may pace so many a myle
ffro heuene heþere · in so short a whyle
And a soule þorwh myzt · and grace
May fro hens come þeþir · in so short a space
This heuene · is alþir eyzest of alle
heyzere is no þing · þat may be calle
þe whiche al þinge · conteyniþ of diugnite
And in no þing · conteynid may be
It conteyniþ ouir al · in eche a party
Boþe bodily þing · and goostly
And as helle · is lowest place · þat may falle
So is heuene · heyzest place of alle
And as sorwe · is ay in þe lowest place
So is in þe heyzeste · ioye and solace
And as to þe lowest place · drawiþ vs sinne
So to þe heyzeste · may vertu vs winne
This heuene · is clepid heuene empire
þat is to say · heuene þat is fire
ffor it semiþ al as fir · of gret myzt

O wonderfull is the heighte of heauen.

þat bremmiþ nouȝt · but schineþ briȝt ·
This heuene falliþ not a boutin go
Ne meuiþ nouȝt as don þe toþir two ·
But stondiþ ay stille · for it is þe beste
And þe moste worthi place · of pes and reste
þat god hath ordeynid · for here wonyng
þat ȝeuin hem here · to riȝtwis leuing
þis heuene is clepid · goddis owne se
ffor þere sittiþ · þe holi trinite
And alle þe ordris · of aungellis
And blisful spiritis · in þis heuene dwellis
And þe soulis of goode men · and clene
þat in þis werd · riȝtwis han bene
And at þe dredful day · of doome
whan alle men · schulen be forn god come
þan schulen alle riȝtwis · wende þedir
In body and soule · bothin togedir
þe whiche comiþ · þan schulen be saue
And ful blisse · in body and soule haue
Thanne shal more ioye · be in heuene
þan herte may thinke · or tounge nemene
Or ere here · or any eiȝe se
whiche þei schulen haue · þat saued shal be
þanne passiþ þat ioye · alle mennis witte
As is foundin · in holi writte
Quod oculus non vidit nec auris audiuit nec in cor
hominis ascendit quod preparauit deus diligentibus se ·
Eyȝe miȝte neuere · se · ne ere here
Ne in to mannis herte · come þe ioyes sere
þat god hath ordeynid þere · and diȝt
To alle þat louin him · here riȝt
ffor so meche ioye · þere shal be
þat alle þe men · of cristiente
þei eche on of hem · were parfiȝt in clergie
In diuinite · and astronomie
In geometri · and gramer and art
Coude not gesse · be a þousend part
Ne þinke with herte · ne with tounge nemene
þe ioyes · þat þanne schulen ben in heuene
ffor so wys here · was neuere man ȝit

Celi·

Ne so sly · ne so sotyl of witte
hadde he · nevere so mechil undirstonding
But cryst oonly · þat knowith alle þing
þat coude telle a point · or ymagine
Of þe joyes of hevene · þat nevere shul blinne
Als propurly · as þei be þere to say
But as þe book hem shewith · so we may
Alle maner of joyes · ben in þat stede
Þere is ay lyf · with outin dede
Þere is zouthe ay · with outin elde
Þere is al maner welthe · to welde
Þere is reste ay · with oute travayle
Þere ben alle goodis · þat nevere shulin fayle
Þere is pees ay · with outin stryf
Þere is al maner · liking of lyf
Þere is withoutin derknesse lith
Þere is ever day · and nevere nith
Þere is evere somir · bryth to se
And nevir mor wintir · in þat cuntre
Þere is al maner drurie · and richesse
And more nobileyze þan any man kan gesse
Þere is more riche worchepe · and honour
Þan evere hadde king or emperour
Þere is al maner power · and myzt
And endles woning · selkuth dyzt
Þere ben · alle maner delicis · and ese
And sekir pesibilnesse · and peese
Þere is joye · evere lastinge
And joyful merthis · of likinge
Þere is selly · endeles joye beinge
And endeles blisfulhede · in alle þinge
Þere is ay · blisful certeynte
And certeyn dwelling ay fre
Þere is ay pley · and merthis sere
Þere is joye · and lovely chere
Þere is melodie · and aungelis song
Þere is lovyng · and þankyng evere a mong
Þere is al frendshepe · þat may be
Þere is parfyt love and charite
Þere is acord ay · and onhede

14

þere is zelding of mede. of eche good dede
þere is lowting. and reuerence
þere is bowsomnesse. and obedience
þere is euery vertu. with owtin vice
þere is plente of deyntes. and of delice
þere is al þat likith. and may a vayle
þere is no þing þat greuith. ne may fayle
þere is al þat good is. at wille
þere is. no þing. þat may ben ille
þere is al wisdom. withoutin folye
þere is honeste. withoutin vileinye
þere is bryztnesse. and beute
Of alle þinge. þat men shuln þere se.
Alle þese Ioyes. be þere generale
But þe moste souereyn Ioye. of alle
Is þe syzte of goddis bryzte face
þat passith alle oþir Ioyes. and solace
ffor so meche. may no Ioye be
As is þe syzte of þe trinite
þat is fadir and sone. and holigost
þe syzte of þe whiche. shal be Ioye most
ffor why so meche. Ioye and blis
No Ioye may be. as þat is
ffor alle þo. þat þan shul be. by him tyzte
Mown knowin. alle þinge. þorwh þat syzte
þat is. and was. and euere shal be
As men mown. aftirward rede and se
Here haue I shewid. on general manere
þe Ioyes of heuene. many and sere.

Of þe seuene blyssis þat fallyþ to þe bodi tha schal be saf. And seuene þat fallith to the sowle also and of seuene scheuschepis þt fallyþ to þe body þt schal be dampnyd. And seuene þat fallith to þe sowle.

But now wil I specialy. shewe zow more
Seuene maner of blissis. þat ben þore
And of seuene shenshepis. in helle also
þat ben euene. contrarie to þo
And whiche blissis. fallin specialy
To þe soule. and whiche to þe body
Of hem þat cryst in heuene. shuln se

And whiche shenshepis shuln repaound be
To here bodies· þat shuln go
To helle· and whiche to þe soulis also
I spak be fore· of diuers Ioyes generally
But now I wil here· diuers blissis specify
And here contraries· þat ben harde
As ȝe mowe here· afterwarde

Seint anselm seith þat holy man
As I shewe to ȝow· ful wel kan
þat a mong alle þe Ioyes of heuene
Shuln be sen· specialy Ioyes seuene
þat þe body shal haue· þat shal be saue
And oþire seuene· þat þe soule shal haue
In þe kingdom of heuene· alle to gidere
After þe doom· whan þei com þidere
But to þe sinful bodies· þer a geyne
þat shuln be dampned· to helle peyne
Seuene shenshepis· specialy shuln falle
And oþir seuene· to þe soulis with alle
In helle to gedir lasting euere more
Wo is hem· þat shuln dwelle þore
Herith er þan I pace ferthere
Whiche þo special blissis ere
þat ben appropred· to þe bodise
And to þe soulis· of men ryȝtwise
And here contraries· þat I shenshepe calle
þat to þe sinful bodies and soulis shuln falle

Of þe blisse of brightnesse þat to the bodies shal falle in heuene·

The firste blisse· is bryȝtnes calde
þat þe saued bodies· shuln ay halde
ffor be here bodies· neuir so dim here
In heuene· þei shuln be fayr and clere
And more shinande· and more bryȝt
þan euere þe sunne was· to mannis syȝt
So fayr a syȝte· be fore was neuere sene
As shal be þanne· ne so clene
Whan eche body· þat shal be saue
So meche bryȝtnesse shal haue
ffor ȝif a man hadde· eyȝen so bryȝte

Not the blessednes of a good man in h…

And the wretchednesse of the damned.

And zif so myzt be. so meche syzte
As hath alle þe creaturis lyuande
Zit myzt it nouzt. as I vndirstande
Ageyn so meche bryztnes loke
As a body schal haue. þus seyth þe booke.

Of schewscheær of fowlnesse þat the dampnyd bodyes schuln haue ī helle.

But þe dāpnide bodis. þer ageyne
Shuln be foule. and stinking in certeyne
Dirk and dim. þei shuln be
And hydous. and wlatsom for to se
For so foule a syzte. sey neuere manne
As þe dampnid bodies. shuln be þanne
Þat with þe soulis. shuln dwelle in helle depe
Þis schal be to hem peyne. and shenshepe.

Of the blisse of swiftnesse.

The secunde blis aftir. is swiftnes
Þat eche body schal haue. þat ryztwis es
For in lesse tyme. þan a man may winke
Þei shuln mown flye. whedir hiu þinke
With body and soule. to gedir þorwh flyzt
Fro heuene to erde. and azen ryzt
And fro þe to syde. of þe werd wyde
Zif þei wole. to þe toþir syde
And whedir þat þei. here þouzt wil sette
No þing shal hem azen stonde. ne lette
Þis mow þei do. with outin trauayle
And þis swiftnes. shal neuere fayle
For as þe lyzt of þe sunne. þorwh strengthe
May flye fro est to west in lengthe
Ryzt so þei may. whedir þei wil fleyze
In a short twinkeling. of an eyze
For þei shuln be. as swift þanne
As any þouzt. is here of manne.

Of þe contrarye of that blys þt is schewscheær of heuynesse that the sinful schal haue in helle.

But þe sinful bodies. shuln euere more
On a noþir maner. fare þore
Þei shuln be so heuy chargid with sinne
Bothe with outin. and with inne

þat þei shuln haue · no myȝt to stonde
Ne onethe · to stire foot ne honde
Ne ȝit no leme · of þe body
Here sinne · shal weye on hem so hevy ·

Of þe blisse of strengthe that þe ryȝtwise schulu haue ·

The þridde blisse · is strengthe and myȝte
þat þe ryȝtwis bodies · shuln haue be ryȝte
ffor þouȝ þei feble here · and weyke were
So meche myȝt · þei shuln haue þere
And so meche strengthe · ay lastande
þat no þing shal mowe · aȝens hem stande
So þat þei shuln remowe · at here wille
Eche a mounteyn · and eche an hille
þat euere was · in þe werd sene
And ȝif þei wille · al þe erþe be dene
With outen any · aȝen stondinge
Or any lettinge · of any þinge
And in þat dede · haue no mor swinke
þan a man hath · for to loke or winke ·

Of the sinful bodies þat dampnyd schulu be ·

But þe sinful bodies · þat dampned shuln be
Shuln be so weyke · and feble on to se
þat þei shuln onethis · mowe stonde
Ne myȝt haue · ons to lifte here honde
To wipe þe teris · fro here eyȝen away
And þat feblenesse · shal laste with hem ay ·

Of the blisse of fredom ·

The ferthe blisse · also is fredom
þat saued bodies · shul haue · þat shul come
To heuene · þere al maner Joyes ere
To do what þei wile · withouten daungere
ffor whi þei shul neuere · fele no þing
But þat þat shal ben · at here liking
And no þing · shal hem warne ne lette
To don here wille · where so it sette
ffor al þinge · to hem shal be bowande
And no þing · shal aȝens hem stande
Here wil · ne here purpos · for to lette
Wel is him · þat blisse may gette
Neyþer irn ne steel · ston ne tre

Ne nouzt ellis · so fre þei shuln be
þei shuln mowe passe ay · wher þei wille
And al here likyng · þanne fulfille
þis fredom · and þis fraunchise
Shal be aproperid · to þe saued bodise
With þe soulis of hem · þat god shal chese
And þis fredom · þei shuln neuere lese ·

Of the contrarye of that blysse þat is scheusthepe of thraldom ·

But on contrary manere · a zens þat blisse
þe dampnede bodys · shuln fredom misse
For þei shuln be prestid · in helle as þralle
And al þat may greue hem · with alle
þei shuln be chasid · a zens here wille
To al manere þinge · þat is ille
þus shul þei in helle · in þraldom be
Fro þe whiche · þei shuln neuere more fle ·

Of the blysse of hele ·

The fyfthe blisse · as clerkis wot wele
Is helthe · þat þe sauede bodys shuln fele
With outen sekenesse · and greuaunce
Or angir · or peyne · or penaunce
For euil · ne peyne · shal hem neuere greue
But in hele · and lykyng · þei shuln ay leue
In heuene with Joye · on eche a syde
For þere shul þei be · glorifyde ·

Of the contrarie of þat blisse þat is scheusthepe of angwisch and euelys

But þe dampnede bodys · on oþir wyse
Shuln haue · euelis · and anguyse
As soulis haueth · þat in purgatory dwellis
For certeyn tyme · as þe book vs tellis
But so longe · lastith ne sekues þere
As in helle · for þat lastith euere more
For purgatory · as writen es
Hath ende · and helle is endeles ·

Of blysse and delyas

The sixte blisse · is þe grete delite
þat þe sauede bodys · shul haue so parfite
þat no man shuande · can ne may

So meche desir here · nyȝt ne day
ffor here myȝte neuere man fare so wele
With so meche desite · as þei mown fele
In alle here wittis · ne so meche Ioye haue
As god on hem · shal vouche saue
þei shuln haue · so meche Ioye þore
þat noon of hem · shal desire more
Ffor as þe Irin · þat is glowande
þoruh strengþe and hete · is brennande
Semith betir to be fir bryȝt
þan Irin · to any mannis syȝt
Ryȝt so · þo þat in heuene shuln wone
Shuln seme bryȝtere þan fyr · þat shinith as sone
And be fulfillid ay · in þat place
Of þe loue of god · and of his face
And of alle delices · and Ioyes · and blisse
þe whiche · þei shuln neuere misse
And as men here · oftin han sene
þat a vessel · dippid al be dene
In watir · oþir in oþir licour thinne
Be þe vessel neuere so wyd · with inne
Hath watir · boþe with inne · and with ouȝte
Be neþin · a boum · and al a bouȝte
And no more · with inne may halde
Ne noon oþir þing · þat licour is calde
Ryȝt so þe ryȝtwis · shal haue Ioye more
þan þei mown þenke · or conceyue þore

Of the contrarye of that blisse that is shewid here of Sere peyins

But þe dampnid bodies · a ȝen warde
Shuln in helle fele strong peyne · and harde
ffor þei shuln brenne · in fir echone
þat shal be mengid · with brunstone
Hot brennyng · and with pyk
And with oþir þing · þat is wyk
Among vermyn · þat shal hem byte
And deuelis · þat shuln hem ay smyte
With oþir peyins · stronge and felle
Mo þan herte may þinke · or tounge telle

Of the blisse of endeles lyf ·

The seuenthe blisse is · endeles lyf
þat þe sauede schuln haue · with outin stryf
Euere more · in heuene so hyȝe
ffor þei schuln euere lyue · and neuere dyȝe
And with god almyȝty · ay þere wone
þat is sothfast · fadir and sone
And þe holigost · in trinite
And in þat lyf · ay his face to se
Now ȝif a man · myȝt lyue here
In þis werd · a þousend ȝere
ȝit schulde his lif · be brouȝt to ende
And fro þis werd · be hound him wende
þan schuld he þinke · and he tok kepe
his lyf · but as a drem · in slepe
þan schuld þe lengthe · of al his lyf dayȝs
Seme but a day · as þe prophete sayȝs.

Quoniam mille anni ante oculos tuos tanquam dies hesterna que preteriit ·

HE seith þus · lord a þousend ȝere
Be for þi eyȝen · þat al þing seest here
At þe laste · is nouȝt but as ȝistirday
þat was a while · and is passid a way
þus whan þis lyf is to ende brouȝt
Al þe tyme of it · semith as nouȝt
þan is a day more · in heuene so clere
þan here ben · many þousend ȝere
And many þousend ȝeris · here · be les
þan þere a day · as þe book berith witnes
þan schal þat lyf · ben as long þore
As þat day lastith · and þat is euere more
ffor þere is day · and neuere nyȝt
þer fore þe prophete · seith þis ryȝt.

Melior est dies vna in atrijs tuis super milia

HE seith lord · betere is a day listande
In þin halls · þan a þousande
þat is betere · in heuene a day
þan a þousend · þere þat passin a way
ffor alle þe dayȝs · þat here mowun falle
Passin a way · and oure lyf with alle
And in a day in heuene · schal be contende

þe tyme · þat neuere shal han ende
þan shal þat day · as þe book vs leris
Passin many houndrid þousend ȝeris
And as longe · in helle shal be nyȝt
As day shal be · in heuene bryȝt ·
For as men shuln ay · day in heuene se
Ryȝt so shal nyȝt euere · in helle be
þus shal day · in heuene be contende
And nyȝt in helle · with outin ende
But se we now · how short a day is here
To regard · of an hundrid ȝere
ȝit ben an hundrid ȝere · þere les
To regard · of þe tyme þat is endles
For seynt austin · tellith in a sermoun
þat a day here · may be a porcyoun
Of an hundrid ȝere · as me moun se
Al þow · a porcyoun lytyl be
But þe space · of an hundrid ȝere es
No porcyoun · of endelesnes
For ȝif a þousend ȝere · þat is more
Of endelesnesse · a porcyoun wore
Aftir a þousend þousend ȝeris · to caste
Endelesnesse · shuld fece þan at þe laste
And þat wil not þe resoun · of endelesnes
Suffre · þat it be shortere · þan it es
For ȝif endelesnes · any ende myȝt haue
þan were it endelesnes · an propirly calde
But in þat endelesnes · is contende
Alle tyms · þat moun haue non ende
And lyf in heuene · shal as longe be
As men shuln tyme þer · with outin ende se ·
Than semith it wel · as I seyd ore
þat lyf shal be þere · euere more
Wherfore echeman · with herte stedefaste
Shulde sekin þat lyf · þat euere shal laste
þe whiche echeman · may lyȝtly winne
þat leuith here · and wil fle sinne
And leue nouȝt þat lyf · þat lastith ay
For þis lyf here · þat passith a way
For þat lyf is sekyr · and so is not þis

þat lyf is so ful· of Ioye and blis
þat a man shal þenke þere· an hundrid ȝere
In þat lyf shortere· þan on day here
To þat Ioyful lyf· may eche man come
þat is here meke of herte· and buxsome
þus shal endlesly apropird be
To þe sauede bodyes· þat ay god shuln se.

Of the contrarye of that blysse þat is deth with outin ende·

But þe dampnede· þat shuln to helle wende
Shuln haue deeth þere· with outin ende
And þat deeth· shal ay hem newe greue
And in þat deeth· þei shuln ay leue
And so be pynid· in here wittis fyne
þat here lyf shal seme· more deeth þan lyue
þei shuln seme· whethir þei lye or stande
As men in pasinge· ay deyȝande
þei shal ay deyȝande lyue· and lyuande deyȝe
And euere more· peynis of deeth· þus dreyȝe
And þer with· be tormentis ay a monge
With oþir bitir peynis· stronge
þer fore þe lyf in helle· may be calde
þe secunde deeth· so mowin we it halde
þan mowin þey seye· þat shuln lyue þere
Allas· þat euir modir hem bere.

Here haue I told· as ȝe mowin here
Of seuene maner· of blissis sere
þat sauede bodiis· shuln haue þerwith ryȝt
With þe soulis· in heuene bryȝt
And of seuene shenshepis also
þat ben· euene contrarie þer to
þat bodies in helle· shuln haue ay
þat shuln be dampnid· at domis day.

But I wil shewe ȝow· with alle
Seuene maner blissis· þat shuln falle
To þe soulis namely· with þe bodise
Of alle men· þat ben goode and ryȝtwise
þat shuln be sauid· at þat day tyde
And in heuene· be glorifyde
And ȝit seuene shenshepis· wil I neuene

þat be contrary · to þe seuene
þe whiche · schulen falle · with outen ende
To þe soulis of þe sinful · þat schulen wende
with þe bodys · in to helle pitte
As is founden · in holy writte

Of the blysse of wisdom that the soule schal haue in heuene ·

Þe firste blisse þat þe soulis schulen haue
Of ryztwismen · þat schulen be saue
Is wysdom · for þei schulen knowe and se
Al þat was · and is · and zit schal be
þei schulen haue knowing · of god fully
And of þe myzt · of þe fadir al myzty
þei schulen knowe þe wit of þe sone · and taste
And þe goodnes · of þe holy gaste
þus schal here · knowinge be
In al þe holy blissid trinite
þei schulen knowe al þinge · and write
þat god hath doon · and schal do zite
In heuene · in helle · in erþe · and ellis where
þus wyse · þei schulen be euere more
For þei schulen haue · so mechil grace
whan þei se god · face to face
þat no þing · þat god euere did
Schal be helid · fro hem ne hid
þat is to say · of þat god vouchith saue
þat any creature · may knowing haue
For seynt austin · þat meche couþe of clergie
Seith in a sermoun · þat he made openlie
þat in þe syzte of god · þat þei schal se
þre maner of knowing · to hem þere schal be
For þei schulen se him þere · boþe god and man
And hem self · þei schulen se in him þan ·
And alle men · and alle þinge · lesse and more
þei schulen se and knowe · in þat syzt þere
As we mowun se · þre þingis here
In a merour of glas · þat is clere
On is þe merour · þat before us is
Anoþir is oure owin facis likenis
And þe þridde · we mowun se þer in zit

þat is alle þinge · þat is azeins it
Ryzt so men shulen se god as he is
In þe merour · of his bryztnis
As properly · as possible may be
To any creature · him to se
þei shulen ben hem self · in him so bryzt
And alle men · to gedere at on syzt
And alle oþir þingis · þei shal knowe
And se oure al · boþe heyze and lowe ·
Alle men shulen se · þat þere shulen dwelle
Alle þe creaturis · in heuene and in helle
þere shal be shewid · to hem a pertly
Diuers priuites · of god al myzty
þat no man here · may knowe ne witte
þorowh clergise · ne þorowh holy writte
þat is · how god inuisible es
Vnchaunchable · and endeles
And how he was · be fore al þinge
And with outin · any be ginninge
And how · an whi · he shal be
With outin ende · þei shulen þanne se ·
Alle þinge · þat fro hem now is hidde
Shal þanne to hem · be knowin and kidde
þei shulen þanne · se þere openly
Of alle þinge · þe skille · and þe cause why
As whi on is chosin · and here takin
And a noþir loste · and for sakin
Whi on is takin · to a kingdom
And a noþir · is putt to praldom
And why summe childrin · be deede and lorn
In here moderis wombe · er þey be born
þei shulen knowin also · with outin drede
Why summe deyeth · in here childede
And summe aftir · whan þei most strengthe welde
And whi summe leuith · to he most elde
þei shulen zit · certeyn skil se þanne
Whi summe be born · in fayr shap of manne
And summe in vn comely stature
And whi summe · be ryche and summe pouere
And whi summe childrin · getin in hordome

Marke these rom
secrete thinges

Ben baptisid · and han cristendome
And summe · þat beth in wedlak born
Or þei be cristend · be deede and lorn
And why summe ginnin · to be stedfaste
To lyue wel · and endin euele at þe laste
And why summe han here · euele begynnynge
And at þe laste · makin good endinge ·
Off þese þingis · and oþir many
þe skillis · shuln be shewid opinly
In þe book of lyf · þat opin shal be
þe whiche is · þe syȝte of þe trinite
þis shuln alle men · þat in heuene dwellis
Knowe · and wite · as seynt austin tellis
And in þe bryȝtnes · of god · opinly se
Alle þinge · þat euere was · and ȝit shal be
And al þe sothe of eche a þing · and skille
As fer forth as god vouchith saue · and wille
þere shal eche man · as wel knowe oþir
As here doon · sistir and broþir
And wetin of what cuntre þey were
And ho hem gat · and ho hem bare
Eche on shal knowe þanne · oþeris þouȝt
And alle þe dedis · þat þei euere wrouȝt
þus wyse shul þei be · þat shuln come
To þe kingdom of heuene · aftir þe dome
þei shuln be goddis sonis · and to him lyche
And be mad eyris · in heuene ryche ·
And ben alle · as goddis of gret myȝt
As þe prophete · in þe sauter seith ryȝt ·

Ego dixi dii estis et filii excelsi omnes

He seith · I seyde ȝe be goddis alle
And goddis sonis · men shuln ȝow calle
wherfore · it seemith · þat whan þei come
To heuene · þei shuln be ful of wysdome
And ful of myȝt · lasting euere more
whan þei shuln be · as goddis þore
But now mow ȝe · aske me · and lere
A questioun · and seyn on þis manere
Shul þei euere þinke · þat shuln be saue
þat be shrewin of here sinnis · and sorwe haue

Heere in here lyf · and was hem leue
And of hem · a soyld haue bene
Seynt anselm · þus answerith to þis
And seith · þow þat shalt haue heuene blis
Shalt preyse god · and þanke him þore
Of alle goodis · bothe lesse and more
Þat he hath doon · to þe here
And to alle oþere · on þe same manere
Þat on þe day of doome · shuln be saue
And þe endeles blisse · shuln haue
Grete god · he doth þe whils þow leuis
Whan he þi synnus · here for zeuis
How myztist þow þanne · with herte fre
Þanke god · of þat · he hath for zeuin þe
Alle þe synnus · þat þow hast wrouzt
Zif þow myzt þenke · on on in þouzt
But þow shalt þis · vnderstande wele
Þat no more greuaunce · shalt þow fele
Ne no more peyne · ne mis likynge
Whan þow hast · of þi synnus menynge
Þan he hadde þat sum tyme · hadde in stryf
A sor wounde · with sikers of stryf or knyf
Þat parfyztly is held · and wele
Of whiche · he may no more no sor fele
And as þow · now hast no shame · of þat dede
Þat þow wrouztist · in þi childhede
Or þat þow dedist · in þi drunkenes
Of whiche to þe now · no shame es
No more shame · shalt þow haue þan in þouzt
Of þi synnus · þat þow hast here wrouzt
Of whiche þow art shriuin · here parfyztly
And god hath for zeuin hem here · þoruz his mercy
And no more þan petir · now hath shame
Of þat he for sook oure lord · be name
Or mari maudelin · now hath of hire synne
Þat she sum tyme · dedid here inne
No more shame shuln men · þanne haue
Of here synne · here doon · þat shuln be saue
But for þat · god boutz vs fre
Wolde þoruz his mercy · and his pite

And coude · þorwh his owne wit cliere
And myȝte wel · þorwh his owne powere
So grete sinnis · fresh hem forȝeue
And þe woundis hele · þat gun greue
wher þorwh þei hadde · diserued wele
þe peyne of helle · euere more to fele
þer fore · þei shulen loue him þe more
And þe more · him þanke þer fore
And as wel · for oþir mennis trespas
And oþir mennis sinne · þat he helid has
As for here owne · þat þei wrouȝt here
þer fore seith dauid · on þis manere

Misericordias dni in eternum cantabo

He seith · I shal þe mercy singe
Of oure lord ay · with outen cesinge
þat to þe blisse of heuene · shal wende
þere to dwelle · with outen ende
And so myȝte þei · on no wyse singe
But þei hadde · of here sinnis menynge
þat þei haue doon · here bodily
And god forȝaf · þorwh mercy
þis shal þe soule · be ful of wysdam þere
And al þinge knowe · and se as I seyd ere

Of the contrarye of that blis·

But þe soulis · þat with þe bodies shulen sinke
To helle · shulen on no good þinke
Ne haue wit to knowe · ne to fele
No dede · þat euere was doon wele
But on here peynis · shal be hal here þouȝt
And on here sinnis · þat þei han wrouȝt
For þei shulen of no þing · haue menyng
But oonly · of here wikkid leuyng
And on here sorwe · with outen ende
And on here wrechidnes · þat shal hem shende
þe whiche þei shulen ay · be fore hem se
And þat syȝte · to hem shenshepe shal be

Of þe blisse of frenschepe and parfiȝt loue þat þe soule schal haue in heuene·

The secunde blisse · þat þe soule shal fele
With þe body · as þese clerkis wite wele

Shal be frenschepe · of parfyt loue
þat is more · þan euere man myȝt here proue
ffor eche on · shal loue more oþir þan
þan euere louede here ony man
And as parfyȝtly · and as longe
As he shal loue · him self a monge
And þat loue · shal be fastned so faste
þat it shal neuere fayle · but ay laste
ffor as eche a leme · of a body
Louith alle þe toþere lemis · kyndely
And desirith ay · gretly here hele
So parfyȝt shal þat loue be · and lele
ffor þei shulen alle · ben of on assent
And of on wil · and of on entent
ffor þei shulen be þan · as on body
In diuers lemis · as a soule only
And god here heued · shal be þore
þat shal hem loue · as meche or more
As doth þe heued of þe body · þat lyuith
þe lemis kyndely · þat on it meuith
þat eler loue · and þat alyaunce
Shal neuere more fayle · þorugh no distaunce
Ne þorugh shifte · þat man may make
þat bond of loue · shal neuere slake.

Of the contrarye of that blisse · that hatered and enuye.

But euene þe contrarie · men shulen se
Among þe soulis · þat dampned shulen be
ffor þei shulen be · ful of felonie
Of hatred · of wreþe · and of enuie
So þat eche shal wilne · with oþir to fyȝte
And strangele oþir · ȝif þei myȝte
þus shul þei hate · and stryue echone
ffor pees · shal be a mong hem none
No reste · ne ese · ne worchepe
But trauayle · and peyne · and schenchepe
ffor god almyȝty · and alle his
þat with him · shulen dwelle in blis
Shulen hem · in peyne · and sorwe se
And of hem · haue no del pite

But hatin hem

Cdi

But hatin hem as goddis enemis
And þat hatred shal þanne be ryȝtwis
ffor þe fadir þanne þat shal be saue
Ne pite of þe sone shal haue
þat shal be dampned to helle peyne
Ne þe sone þat shal be saf þer ageyne
Shal haue no rewthe ne no pite
ffor þe fadir þat dampned shal be
Ne þe modir on þe same manere
On þe doȝter þat she loued here
Ne þe doȝter on þe modir no more
Ne þe broþir on þe sistir þore
Ne þe sistir on þe brothir
Non of hem shal haue rewþe of oþir
Ne noon oþir þat shal be saued þan
Shal haue rewþe ne pite of no dampned man
But whan þe ryȝtwise þe synful shulen se
Pynes in helle glad shulen þei be
ffor two skillis skillis ioiful and fayne
On is for þei ben ascaped þat payne
A noþir is for þat goddis vengaunce
Is ryȝtwis and is ordenaunce
þis preueth þe prophete as he sheweth vs
þere he seith in þe sauter þus.

Letabitur iustus cum viderit vindictam domini.

He seith þat eche a ryȝtwisman
ffull glad and blithe shal be þan
whan þei goddis vengaunce shulen se
Of þe synful þat dampned shulen be.

Of the blysse of onhede & of acord.

The þridde blisse as men mown in book rede
Is verray acord in onhede
þat soulis shulen haue in heuene to gedere
With þe bodyis whan þei come þedere
ffor eche on shal folwe oþeris wille
And eche oþeris likyng fulfille
And as þin eyȝe foloweth ryȝt
þe toþir þere he setteth his syȝt
And neyþir may turne hyder ne þeder
But þei turne boþe to gedere

Ryȝt so shal god. a corde with alle his
And eche on with oþir. in þat blis
And to what þing. þe soule hath talente
To þat. þe body shal euere asente
And what so god wille þan be done
To þat. þei shuln asente sone
And what þing. so þei þanne wille
þat shal god. as sone fulfille
þis acord. and onhede. shal neuere ses
But euere more feste. with reste and pes
Alle shuln be. as oon in cumpanye
And as o soule. and o bodye.

Of the contrarye of that blysse.

Bat þe dampnede bodyes. þere a ȝen shul styne
Eche on with oþir. for here wikkede syne
ffor eche on oþir. shal hate þanne
And eche on shal oþir. warie. and banne
Eche on shal desire. with oþir to fyȝte
And eche on sle othir. ȝif þei myȝte
þe body shal hate. þe soule be skille
ffor þe soule ȝthouȝte here. ay þe ille
þe soule shal ay. hate þe body
ffor þe body. wrouȝte þe foly.
And for þe soule. first sinne þouȝte
And þe body. it aftir wrouȝte
And wolde not leue. ne torne þer a geyne
Til þe deeth. þe body hadde slayne
þerfore bothe to gedere. shuln dwelle
With outin ende. in þe peyne of helle

Of þe blisse of power þat fallith to þe soule.

The ferthe. a mong. þe toþir alle
þat to þe soulis. with þe bodies shal falle
þat shuln be sauid. þorwh his powere
ffor þei shuln haue þere boþe fer and nere
So meche power. and maystry
And lordshepe. and be so myȝty
þat al þinge. þat þan shal be done
At here wille. hastely. and sone
And what so þei wil þinke in þouȝt
Al shal be. at here wille wrouȝt

ffor al þinge. shal be to hem bowande
And þing shal noon. azens hem stande
ffor god shal fulfille. al here likinge
And folwe here wil. in alle þinge
Þus shul þei. haue þere gret powere
And heynesse. for here lowenesse here
Þat þei hadde. in alle here lyf dayzes
And þer fore. cryst in þe gospel sayzes

Qui se humiliat exaltabitur

HO so here. lowith hym ryzt
He shal ben heyzed. in heuene bryzt

Of the contrarye of that blysse.

Bot þe dampnede. þer azens holly
Shulen fayle. power and maystry
And þere with. þei shulen fayle al þinge
Of þe whiche. men myztin han likinge
Þei shulen ben ay. in þraldam. and awe
And vndir foote. be halden lawe
Þey shulen haue. no þing þat þei wille
But al þinge. þat shal lyke hem ille
Meche sorwe hem shal þanne. be tyde
ffor here heynesse here. and here pryde
As þe book seith. þat berith witnes
And as in þe same gospel. writen es

Qui se exaltat humiliabitur.

That is. ho so hyze. here wil him bere
He shal be lowyd. and put in daungere
Þat is. in a gret daunger of fendis
In þe peyne of helle. þat neuere endis

Of the blisse of honoure.

The fifthe blisse. þat shal falle also
To þe soulis. þat shulen with þe body go
To heuene. þere is honour. and worchepe
Of þe whiche. god him self. shal take worchepe kepe
ffor þei shulen haue þere. sere honouris
And be crownid. as kingis. or emperouris
And sitte in setis. and shyne bryzt
With al maner noblye. ryches dyzt
With bryztnes of lyzt. þei shulen be cled
And gret reuerence. shal hem be bed

And ben honourid · as goddis frendis dere
ffor þe worschepe · þat þei dede him here
In goode werkis · þat to him were swete
þer fore · þus seith david þe prophete

Nimis honorati sunt amici tui deus

Thy frendis lord · þat honouris the
Be meche honourid · and ay shuln be

Of the contrarye of that blysse ·

Bat þe dampnede · þat with sinne be fylid
þere a geyn · shuln foule be reuylid
And dispisid · and ay shent with alle
And stressid a zens here wille · as þralle
And peynid · with grettere peyns sere
þan euere were sen · in þis werd here
þei shuln suffre · al þat shenschepe es
With peyne and sorwe · þat is endles
Among here and chele · vermyn and stinke
And al filthe · þat herte may þinke
And al þe sorwe · þat þei shuln fele
Shal ben endeles · as þei shuln knowe wele

Of the blisse of sekyrnesse ·

The sixte blisse · þat to þe soulis of þe ryztwyse
Shal ben aproprid þanne · with þe bodyse
In þe kingdom of heuene · þere is sekirnes
To dwelle ay þere · where Joye es
ffor þei shuln be þere · sekir · and certeyne
To haue endeles Joye · and neuere peyne
And to wone þere ay · with outin doute
With outin settinge · and puttinge oute
And with outin al maner · of drede
ffor of no þing þere · þei shuln haue nede
þei shul not fare · as men farn here
þat lemn ay · in dred and were
ffor here · bothe king and emperour
hauith dred · to lese here honour
And eche riche man · hath drede also
his goodis · and his rychesse to for go
And eche man · þat here farith wele
hath ay drede · daungeris to fele
But þo þat shuln come · to heuene blisse

Shuln neuere haue drede · þat ioye to misse
ffor þei shuln be sekir i now þore
þat here ioye · shal lastin euere more ·

Of the contrarye of that blysse ·

Bot þe dampnede men · þer a geyne
Shuln ay be dredende · in here peyne
þat here peynis · shulden ekid be
And be mad · more greuous to se
ffor fendis · shuln on hem · euere gange
To and fro · ouertwert and endlange
And among hem · ay ymagyne
How þei mown eke · here sorwe and pyne
And þe more peyne · þat þei to þe sinful seke
þe more · þei here ꝥ owne peyne eke
And þow þei do so · it is no ferly
ffor þei ben ay · ful of ire · and enuy
þe deuelis shuln ay · on hem gange
And on hem steppe · with here feet amange
And þryste hem doun · in fyr · and smoke
And þer fore · seith Iob þus in a booke
He seith · grysly deuelis · shuln go and kome
On þe sinful · þat were to god vnbuxome
þus dredande · alle shul þei be þore
þat here peyne shal ay · be more and more
ffor þei shuln be certeyn · þere þei dwelle
þat þei shuln neuere · comyn out of helle ·

Of the blysse of parfizte ioye ·

This seuenthe blisse · is ioye parfyte
þat þe soulis shuln haue · with gret delyte
þat þe bodies · þat saued shuln be
And wone in heuene · euere god to se
ffor why · eche on þere shal þat tyde
In body · and soule · be glorifyde
And ful ioye and blisse · haue with alle
With alle maner delicis · þat mown falle
More ioye ne blisse · myzt neuere be
þan eche on þere · on oþir shal se
Eche on with oþir · shal be knowen
And fele oþir mennis ioye · as here owen
þei shuln se · in heuene · so wyde

Many diuers ioyes· on eche a syde
ffor þere schuln be mo· diuers ioyes þan
þan euere couþe nombre· erþly man
Of whiche syȝte· þei schuln more ioye haue
þan any man· myȝte desire or craue
Eche on shal be payed so wele
Of his part of ioye· þat he shal fele
þe whiche he shal parfyȝtly· fele þere
þat he shal wille· to coueyte no more
þere shal eche on· many þousend se
In diuers ioyes· as him self shal be
And þe syȝte· of eche ioye þan
Shal be so delitable· to eche man
þat þe ioye· of eche syȝte shal pas
Al þe ioye· þat euere in erþe was
And alle þat schuln· to heuene be tan
Shuln þanne sen· þo ioyes þere euerilkan
And þe syȝte of alle ioyes· þere shal be
Ioye to echeman· þat shal it se
þan shal eche man· haf more ioye in heuene
þan herte may þinke· or tounge neuene
þei schuln haue ioye· with inne· and with oute
A bouen· be neþin· and al a boute
A bouen hem· þei schuln haue ioye fully
Of þe syȝte· of god almyȝty·
Be neþin hem· of þe sterris and þe planetis sere
And þe werd· þat þan shal be bryȝt and clere
A boute hem of heuene· þat þei bryȝt shal se
And oþere creaturis· þat fayre schuln be
Wyth inne hem· of þe glorifinge of man
Of body and soule· to gedire þan·
With outin hem· of þe blissful cumpanie
Of aungelis· and of men ryȝtwise·

Of þe ioye þat men schuln haue i here fyue wittys·

Thei schuln haue ioye· in here fiue wittis
In heuene· with god þere he sittis·

Of þe ioyeful sihte of god and of trinite·

Firstt þei schuln se· with eyȝen bryȝte
Many a fair· blissful syȝte
þei schuln þere· god apertly se

And alle þre persones · in trinite
ffadir and sone · and holy goste
þat syȝte · shal be here ioye moste
ffor as he is · þei shulen se him þan
Sothfast god · and sothfast man
þoruh þe whiche syȝte · þei shul knowe
And se alle þinge · heyȝe and lowe
And alle þe werkis · þat euere god wrouȝte
And eche mannis dede · and his þouȝte
ffor alle · þat shulen in helle be þan
Eche a deuil · and eche a man
And alle þe peynis · þat shulen be þore
þei shulen se hem · bothe lesse and more
And al erde · and heuenis a bouȝte
And al þat is · with inne · and with oute
Al shul þei þoruh myȝt · and grace
Se in þe bryȝtnesse · of goddis face
Of þe whiche · þei shulen euere haue syȝte
þere most ioye is · in heuene bryȝte
And for þei shulen ay · god þus be holde
þei shulen knowe al þinge · þat þei wolde
In þis lyf here · men sen him nouȝt
But onli · þoruh ryȝt trouthe in þouȝt
As þoruh a meriour · be liknes ·
But þere shulen men se him as he es
here men sen him · goostly þoruh grace
But þe shulen men sen him · face to face
And þat syȝte þere · shulen alle men haue
With outin ende · þat shulen be saue ·

Of þe ioye of syghte of oure lady ·

Thei shulen also sen · þere aperitly
his blissful modir · seint mary
þat nest sittith god · in heuene bryȝt
A boven alle aungelis · as is ryȝt
ffor he chees hire · to his modir dere
And of hire took flessh · and blod here
And vouchidsaue · to souke on hire breste
þer fore is skyle · she sitte him neste
She is fayr · þere she sittis
þat hire fayrnesse · passith alle mennis wittis

An gret Joye . may þere be calde
Þyre fayrnesse . oonly to be halde .

Of the ioye of the sizte of the ordris of aungellis

Þei shulen se . þere as þe book tellis
Alle þe nyne ordris . of aungellis
Þat ben so fayr . on to loke
And so blythe . as seiþ þe booke
Þat al þe fayrnesse . of þis lyf here
Þat euere was sen . fer . or nere
Þat any man . myzte ordeyne defautles
Were nouzt a point . to þat fayrnes
Þat þei shulen se þere . of þat syzte
Of ordris . of aungelis bryzte
Þei shulen se hem . ful plesande þanne
And seruisable . to god and manne
And eche an ordre . in his degre
Shal do . þat most lykyng shal be
Boþe to god . and man ryzt
Gret Joye shal be þere . of þat syzt
ffor ilke an aungil . be him one
Shal clerere shine . þan euere sunne shone
Þat syzte . men mowe a gret Joye calle
To se þe aungelis . so bryzte alle
Þat in heuene . shulen be seyze to gedere
Þat syzte shal eche se . þat shal come þedere
So fayr a syzte . as þat shal bene sene
Coude neuere wit ymagine . ne deme .

Of ioye of sizte of seyntis in heuene .

Þei shulen se . in heuene also
Patriarkis . prophetis . and oþir mo
And apostelis . and euangelistis
Þat folweden noon oþir lawe but crystis
Þei shulen se . Innocentis manyone
Of wheche summe weryn for god slone
And oþir martiris . and confessouris
Holy eremytis . and doctouris
Þat holy writ . wolden teche and kenne
And many mo . oþir holy menne
Lerid . and lewid . þat lyued wel here
Boþe relegyous . and seculere

þei shuln se · holy virgins þore
þat here lovedin god · evere more and more
And kept hem chast · for goddis sake
Of whiche · summe wolde deeth · for his love take
þei shuln se þere · in Joye and blis ·
Othere · þat god shal chese for his
And weddid men · þat lyvid wel here
And oþir many · of statis sere
A fayr syȝte · shal be · þanne to se
Of al þe fair peple · þat þere shal be
þat bryȝtere shuln shyne · þan evere shon sunne
þis syȝte shul þei alle se · þat þere shuln wonne

Of the ioye of Worthepinge þat men schal se ·

Thei shuln þere also · apertly se
Eche on be worchepid · in his degre
With gret nobleye · and have sere honouris
And alle ben · as kyngis · and emperouris
Corowned · with ryche corownis of blis
A ful delitable syȝte · shal be þis

Of the ioye of syghte of dyuers medis · that parfiȝt men schuln haue in heuene ·

Thei shuln se þere · þe grete medis
þat men shuln have · for here goode dedis
After þat eche of hem · hath lyvid here
And þo ben so meche · many and sere
þat nevere shuln have ende · but lestin ay
þat no man þoruh wit · mesure may
Ne hem rekne · ne telle can
So many medis · þei shuln have þan
Here medis · shuln be so precious
And so delitable · and plenteuous
þat no man kenning · as þe book seyse
Cowde ne myȝte · hem gesse · ne peyse
But þo medis · shuln lyke hem · also wele
þat hem seth · as hem þat shuln hem fele

Of the ioye of the syghte in heuene ·

Thei shuln se hevene · large and wyde
And round · and evene · on eche a syde
And bryȝtere shynand · þan evere sunne shone
Wel shal hym ben · þat þere shal wone

A ful delitable syȝte shal þat be
To hem þat shulen dwelle· in þat ciuite
Þat ciuite so fayr is· on to loke
And so bryȝt and brod· as seiþ þe booke
Þat al þis werd· þere we wone ȝit
Were nouȝt· but as a midding pit
To regard of þat ciuite· so brade
Þat god so meche· and fayr haþ made
Þat ciuite· is so large haldin of lande
Þat wiþ inne þe space of þat· myȝte stande
Many a þousend· of werdis sere
Þouȝ eche a werd· were as large· as þis is here
And þat lond· is clepid· souereynly
Þe kingdom· of god almyȝty
Þe which is mad· al as a cyte
Where many wonyng stedis· men shulen se
Þere alle holy men· shulen dwelle
Þer fore· seiþ cryst in þe gospelle
Multe sunt mansiones in domo patris mei
He seiþ wonyng stedis be many
In þe hous· of my fadir god almyȝty
Oure lord· his faderis hous calliþ
His kingdom· þat to alle his falliþ
Þe which is· as a cyte bryȝt
Þat is strong· and meche of myȝt
As seiþ seint Jon· goddis derling dere
In þe apocalips· on þis manere
Vidi sanctam ciuitatem Ierusalem nouam descendentem
de celo a deo paratam sicud sponsam ornatam viro suo·
I saw he seiþ· þe holy cyte
Of Jerusalem· al newe to se
Comyng doun· fro heuene bryȝt
Of god almyȝty· rychely dyȝt
As bryde mad fayre· to hire bryd gome
Þis seiþ seint Jon· he saw hire come
Þis cyte is· for to vndirstande
Holy cherche· þat here is fyȝtande
Aȝen þe deuil· and his myȝt
Þat it asayliþ· boþe day and nyȝt
But þat fyȝt· shal not laste ay

It schal leste at þe lengest · tyl domys day
þan schal holy cherche · of fyȝting ces
And be with god · in reste · and pes
ffor it is bryde · and god þe bryd gome
þan schulu þei bothe · to gedir come
And in heuene · ay wone to gydere
And alle here childrin · schulu come þidere
þat to hem · han be buxom · and trewe
And þat be tokuith · þe cyte newe
ffor þan schal holy cherche · þat tyde
In heuene · be newe glorifyde
And wone ay þere · with god almyȝty
In ioye · and myrthe · and melody

Ecclesia militans: ecclesia triumphans

Bat ȝit holy cherche · þat is goddis bryde
Be houith be fyȝtand here · and abyde
þe comyng of cryst · þat is hyre bryd gome
þat euere is myȝty · to ouir come
ffor holy cherche · fyȝtith for goddis ryȝt
And god ouir comith · þorwh his myȝt
On two wyse · may holy cherche be tan
And at þe laste · schulu bothe be an
On o manere · holy cherche is callid fyȝtande
And on a noþir · it is ouircomande
þese clerkis seyze · as þe book berith witnes
þat holy cherche · þat here fyȝting es
Is nouȝt ellis · but a gaderinge
Of alle crystene men · of trewe leuynge
Holy cherche · ouircomyng is also
God with al þe cumpany · of alle þo
þat dwelle with him · in his blis
Vndir holy cherche · þat here fyȝting is
Ben alle crystene men · more and les
þat in charyte liuyn · and louyn reste and pes
Vndir holicherche · þat is ouir comande
Ben alle holy men · in heuene wonande
But holy cherche · þat here fyȝtith faste
Aftir þe day of dom · at þe laste
In þe brydis syȝte of heuene · schulu wone
Euere more · with here spouse goddis sone

ffor þan shal þe nombre fulfilled be
Of alle holy men in þat cyte
þorwh holy cherche þat is goddis spouse
And þat cyte crist calliþ his fadris house
ffor þere shuln alle men ryȝtwise and holy
Euere more dwelle in aungelis cumpany
And haue þere a blissful wonyng
And ioye parfyȝt with outen endyng
This cyte of heuene þat is wyd and brade
No man wot propirly how it was made
Ne can þorwh wit ymagine in þouȝt
Of what maner mater it is wrouȝt
It is not mad of lym and ston
Ne of tre for whiche mater is it noon
As þese erþly cytes be mad here
þat be mad of corruptible matere
ffor no þing falliþ to be in þat cyte
þat corruptible or faylyng may be
But þe mater þer of is as I trowe
Of al þinge þat is of vertowe
This cyte was neuere mad with hande
But þorwh wit and myȝt of god al weldande
This cyte conteyniþ al heuene ryche
But noon wot propirly to what is it lyche
We fynde writen þat it is fair and bryȝt
But no man can it discryue a ryȝt
ffor so wys clerk was neuere on lyue
þat þe fayrnesse of it couþe propirly discryue
But þow I can not propirly discryue þat stede
ȝit wil I ymagine on myn owne hede
ffor to ȝyf it a discripcyoun
ffor I haue þer to a ful gret affeccyoun
And gret comfort and solas it is to me
To þinke and speke of þat fayr cyte
þat trauayle may greue me no þing
ffor þer in haue I gret lykyng
Aȝens ryȝt trewþe no þing I do
ȝif I likene þe cyte þat me longiþ to
þe whiche men mown likene in sum party
Bothe to bodily þing and to goostly

And for þat alle þinge · þat is cleer and bryȝt
Is most lykinge · to bodyli syȝt
Þerfore I wil it likene · to bodyli þinge
Þat is fayr to syȝt · with goostly understandinge
The cyte of hevene · is large · and brade
Of whiche · may no comparisoun be made
To no cyte · þat on erde · may stande
For it was nevere mad · with mannis hande

Of þe likynge of þe siȝte of hevene

But ȝit · as I ymagine · in my þouȝt
I · likene it to a cyte · þat were newe wrouȝt
Of gold · and precious stonis sere
Upon a mount set · of berel wel clere
With wallis · wardis · and torettis
And entre at gattis · and garettis ·
And alle þe wallis · were made · of þat cyte
Of precious stonis · and þerre ful ryche
And alle þe torettis · of cristal shene
And þe wardis · enamayled and ovirgilt clene
And þe gatis of charbonnelis · shulde falle
And þe garettis a boun · of rubies · and coralle
And as þat cyte hadde lanis · and stretis wyde
And fayre biggingis · on eche a syde
Alle shinande · as gold · bryȝt burnishe
And with al maner richessis · replenishe
And þat alle þe stretis · of þat cyte · and lanis
Were evene paved · with precious stanis
And þat þe brede · and lengthe · of þat cyte
Were more · þan here is · of any cuntre
And al manere · of melodie
Of musyk · and of menstralcie
Þat myȝte be shewid · with mouth or hande
Were continuely · þere inne sounande
And þat eche day · on sere manere shulde falle
So þat no man · myȝte weye wery with alle
And þat eche lane · of eche strete
Of þis cyte · were ful of saveris swete
Of spycery · and of al oþir þinge
Of whiche any swete savour myȝt springe
And þat þere · were plente of mete and drinke

And of alle oþir delicis · þat men moun þinke
And þat eche a cyteseyn · þat wonid þore
Hadde as meche beute · oþir more
As absalon · þat so fayr was
Whos beute · myȝt be skil þas
þe beute of alle maner men erdely
So clene he was in hyme and body
And ȝif with · as meche strengthe · hadde a mong
As sampson hadde · þat was so strong
þat a þousend men · armid clene
He ouircom · and felde doun be dene
And þat eche were · as swift to pas
And renne · as asahel on foote was
þat so swyft was · to renne and go
þat sum tyme wolde turne · bothe buk and do
And þat eche had ȝif with · as meche lykinge
And as meche · here wille · in alle þinge
As salamon hadde · þat as god vouchid saue
þat hadde al þinge · þat he wold haue
And as august hadde · þat was emperour of rome
þat was so thueynte · in eche a dome
To whom alle þe londis · of þe werd a bowte
Serind · and to him were · vndir lowte
And þat eche hadde þer with · as contunuel hele
As moyses hadde · þat was so lele
þat god wolde neuere · with euil dere him
But oonly · þat he made his eyȝen dim
And þat þer with · ȝif it possible were
Eche myȝte · as longe · be leuyng here
As matusale dede · namely here
þat lyuede ner · a þousend ȝere
And þat eche myȝte · as miche wysdom welde
As salamon hadde · þat men wys helde
þat þorwh his wysdom · had knowinge
Of alle þinge · and vndirstandinge
And þat eche louede as wel · or more
And as good frend · to oþir wore
As dauid · and Jonathas were kyd
Whom · as his owne soule · he louyd
And þat eche with þat · honourid were

Of alle oþere · þat woneden þere
As Joseph was of þe egipciens syȝte
To whom þei lowtede · as lord of gret myȝte
And þat eche were in alle þinge
As myȝty · as was Alisaundre þe kinge
þat conquered · Aufrik · europe · and Assie
þat conteyneth al þe werld · holie
And þat eche acorded with oþir in onhede
As lisias with sampson kedde · in dede
Of whiche · neyþir wold no þing do
But as eyþir of hem assentid to
And þer to · þat eche as sekir were
Of here dwellinge to wone · as longe þere
As Ennok · and Ely ben · of þe same wyse
þat ben sekir of here dwellinge · in paradyse
ffro þe tyme · þat þei were þedir rauiste
And shulen be · til þe comyng of antecriste
And ouir þis þat eche · as meche Joye hadde
As he shuld haue · þat were ladde
To þe galwis · and sodeynly in þe gate
were take · and put to kingis state
And þere with · þat to eche shuld falle
Alle þe Joyes · þat þei myȝten haue alle
He þat al þese hadde · as be forn writen es
Shulde passe · al þe werld · in worþynes
þat man þorwh wit · coude telle Joye more
In þis werld to welde · þan al þis wore
ffor who so hadde alle þese · wiþ outen douȝte
Hadde Joye ynow · with inne · and with oute
Of alle maner delicis · þat he myȝte haue here
Specialy · in alle his wittis sere
þat is to seyȝe · in syȝte · and heringe
Smelinge · tastinge · and felinge
ut ȝit alle þese blissis · þat ȝe herd me neuene
Beeth as nouȝt · to regard of þe blisse of heuene
ffor as meche difference · er more shuld be
Betwen heuene · and swiche a cyte
As is be twen · a kingis paleys
And a swinsty · þat litil is of prys
And no more comparisoun · may be made

Be twen þe cyte of heuene · wyd and brade
And swiche a cyte · mad al of perre
Þan be twen al þe werd · and a foolde myȝte be
Also al rychessis · þat monn here be sene
were not but as muk · þat were vn clene
The regard · of þat precious rychesse
Of þe cyte of heuene · þat no man may gesse
And alle þe melodijs · of þe werd sere
were nout · but as a sorwe to here
To regard · of þat blissful melodie
þat in þe cyte of heuene · is ay redie
And alle swete sauouris · þat man may fele
Of alle þinge · þat here saueriþ wele
were but as stink · to regard of þat flayre
þat is in þe cyte of heuene · so fayre
And al þe worschepe · þat here may be
were but · a schenschepe · for to se
To regard · of þe grete worschepe
Of which · men schuln in heuene take kepe
Al þe fayrnes · þat absalon hadde in syȝt
were nouȝt but filthe · in heuene bryȝt
Al þe strengthe · þat sampson hadde peerles
were nouȝt told þere · but as weyknes
Alle þe delicis · þat salamon hadde þe king
were nouȝt in heuene · but as a myslikyng
Al þe swiftnesse of asahel · þat euere had he
were þere but slawnesse · for to se
Al fredom · þat august hadde wilome
were nouȝt told þere · but þraldome
Al þe hele · þat here hadde moyses
were nouȝt told þere · but as sikenes
Al þe elde · þat matusale hadde here
were lesse þere · þan here þe leeste day of þe ȝere
Al þe wysdom · þat salamon hadde redy
were þere told · but as foly
Al þe loue · þat dauid Ionathas louid
were nouȝt in heuene · but as wretthe prouid
Al þe myȝt þat alisaundre hadde · euery where
were nouȝt told · but weyknesse þere
Al þe a corde þat assias hadde · in his liue

With sampson · were þere but as strine

Al þe seknes · þat hadde Enoc and Elye
Of here dwellinge in paradis namelye
Were nout · but as unseknes
Of wonynge in heuene · þat is endeles

Thus may I likne · as I ymagine
þe cyte of heuene · and þe blisse þer inne
But þe cyte of heuene · is of precious stonis sere
Ful · and þerto · bryzt and clere
And is set on so hy · an hille
þat no sinful man · may come þere tille
þe whiche hyl · I likene · to berel clene
þat is clerere · þan any · þat here is sene

That hil is nouzt ellis · to understonde
But holy þouzt · and brennyng desire
þat holy men · had here · to þat stede
Whilis þei lyuede · be fore here deede
For god wile · þat þei · as hyze up pace
As here þouzt · and desiring up wase

3it I likene · as I ymagine in þouzt
þe wallis of heuene · to wallis þat were wrouzt
Of al maner precious stonis sere
Cimentid · with gold bryzt and clere
But so bryzt gold · ne so clene
Was neuere noon · in þis werd sene
Ne so ryche stonis · ne so precious
As a bouzte heuene ere · ne noon so vertous

The precious stonis · goostly moun be
Goode werkis · and þe gold · charite
þat a bouzte in heuene · schulen schine clere
þat don goode werkis · in charite here

The toretis of heuene · grete and smale
I likene · to toretis · of clene cristalle
But þe toretis of heuene · be more schinande
þan euere was cristal · in any lande
þe toretis goostly · sere honouris moun be
þat goode men in heuene · schulen fele and se

The wardis of þe cyte · of heuene bryzt
I likene to wardis · þat were stalworthily dyzt
And clenly wrouzt · and goostly tayled

Of clene siluir and gold enamayld.
But þe wardis of þe cyte of heuene
Ben more crafty and strong þan tunge kan neuene
But goostly to speke þe wardis so dyzt
Moun be clepid strengthe power and myzt
þat þei shulu haue þat in heuene shuln dwelle
As ze myztin here me be fore telle.
The gatis I likene of heuene so brade
To þe gatis þat were of charbuncle stonis made
But so cler charbuncle was neuere sene
As þe gatis of heuene beth none so clene
But þe gatis goostly to spekin ben ricchesse
And fredom of ryztfeyzt and buxsumnes
In to þe cyte of heuene for to come
þat zeuith way and entre to men buxsome.
The garitis a boue þe gatis bryzt
Of þe cyte of heuene I likene þus ryzt
To þe garitis of a cyte of golde
þat wrouzt were as I be fore tolde
Of fyn coral and ryche rubis
And oþere stonis of gret pris
With fyn gold þat were al a boute frette
And bryzt besauntis berued a mong sette
þe garitis of heuene goostly moun be
Hey stat lordshepe and dingnite
ffor alle þat shuln wone in þat cyte þore
Shuln bere hy stat þer inne euere more.
The lanis of þat strete I wot shuln be alle
þat in þe cyte of heuene moun falle
And þe wonyng stedis þat be þer inne
I likne here aftir þat I ymagunne
To þe lanis and stretis lesse and more
Of þe cyte of gold þat I spak of ore
With þe biggingis on eche a syde stoundande
þat of fyn gold were mad bryzt shinande
But in no cyte þat men moun neuene
Beth stretis and lanis as bryzt as in heuene
Ne so bryzt wonyngstedis as be þer inne
Can no man þerwith wit ymagunne
þe whiche shal shine with inne and oute

On eche syde · and al a boute
Where alle ryȝtwysmen · schuln wone at ese
In ioyful quiete · and reste · and pese
And þerfore · holy cherche · þat ofte preyeth
ffor soulis in purgatori · þus sothly seyeth.
Quas deus deposcimus pietatem ut eis tribuere
digneris lucidas et quietas mansiones.
Lord god · we aske þi pite
þat þou vouchesaue · as we prey þe
To ȝeue hem wonyngstedis bryȝt
And restefull · þat nede han · of reste and lyȝt
No bodily eyȝe · myȝt neuere here se
A poynt of swhiche bryȝtnes · as in heuene shal be
ffor eche lane · and eche a strete
Muste shine be stille · for þere schuln mete
Aungelis and men · bryȝtere schinande
þan euere shon sunne · in any lande
ffor þe body · of eche man · shal shine as bryȝte
þat to a cuntre · on nyȝte ȝiue lyȝte
And eche on here · vp on here hede
And on here body · in eche a stede
Shal al ben as bryȝt · as is þe sunne
þat we mown se here · þere we wunne
ffull bryȝt schinande · a boun vs
And þer fore seyth þe book þus.
Fulgebunt iusti sicut sol &c.
The ryȝtwise men · schuln shine as þe sunne
In heuene · where þei schuln euere more wunne
Now sithin a ryȝtwysman · shal shine as bryȝte
As þe sunne doth · þanne may he ȝeuen lyȝte
As fer as þe sunne doth · and ferthere
ffor why · he shal þanne · be bryȝtere
And ȝit shal al þat grete bryȝtnes
þat þe ryȝtwismen schuln haue · be les
þan þe bryȝtnes · of god al myȝty
As shal be knowin þere openly
Ryȝt as þe sterris here · þer we wunne
Semith as þe bryȝtnes · of þe sunne
ffor we schuln be þere · as sterris in bryȝtnes
And god bryȝtest · as sunne of ryȝtwisnes

Eche lane and strete þat in heuene may be
Is lengere þan here is any cuntre
For þe rowm and space þat is contende
In þe cyte of heuene hath noon ende
Þe stretis and lanis goostly to telle
Beth alle holymen þat þer inne shuln dwelle
And here wonyngstedis shuln ben here medis
Þat þei shuln haue for here goode dedis
In þat cyte shal be more rychesse
Þan alle þe men of þe werld mown gesse
But þe rychessis goostly to vndirstande
Ben sere blissis and delicis ay lastande
Þe whiche alle þo þat to heuene shuln wende
Shuln fele and se with outin ende
The pawment of heuene may likned be
To a pawment of precious stonis and perre
But þe pawment of heuene shal shine as clere
As euere dede gold or precious ston here
And þat pawment is set so faste
Þat it shal neuere fayle but euere laste
In þe whiche no creueys may be sene
It is so hool euene and clene
Þis pawment of heuene as of perre
Goostly to vndirstonde may be
Parfyt loue and lyf endeles
With pes reste and sekirnes
Þat alle shuln haue þat shuln wone þore
And þis pawment shal leste euere more
Thus may a man þat kan and wile
Al þe cyte of heuene likne be skile
To bodily þing þat is fayr and bryȝt
And moost desirable here to mannis syȝt
As þe precious stonis of vertu
To siluir and gold and oþir þing of valu
Þat men mown here bodily se
But swiche þingis in heuene mown none be
Of verray riches gret plente is þore
Þat ben an hundrid þousend fold more
Þan alle þe rychessis of þis werld here
Þat euere was seye fer or nere

þat faylith and passith sone a way
But þe rychessis of heuene schul last ay
þat is alle þinge as god vouchith saue
þat men in heuene desirith to haue
Abouyn þe cyte of heuene as I wene
Shal no þing but bryȝte bemis oonly be sene
That schul schine fro goddis owne face
And spredin aboutin ouir al þat place
His bryȝte face schul þey alle þanne se
That schul dwelle in þat blissful cyte
And þat blisse is þe mooste ioye of heuene
As men myȝtin here me before nemene
And alþoow þat cyte be large and wyde
Men schul him sen to þe ferþeste syde
And as wel þo þat schul be fro him fer
As alle þo men þat schuln be wondirly ner
ffor as men of fer londis mown haue good syȝte
Of þe sunne þat we here se schine ful bryȝte
And þe same sunne þat schinith be ȝonde þe se
Shinith ryȝt here and in eche cuntre
Al þe day aftir þere þe ryȝt cours es
But whan cloudis fro vs hydith his bryȝtnes
Ryȝt so þe face of god almyȝty
Shal be schewid in heuene apertly
To alle þe men þat þedir schul wende
þow sume schuldin dwellin at þe laste ende
But eche man as he louith his god here
Shal wone þere sume fer and sume nere
ffor sume louin god here more þan some
And sume lesse þat to heuene schul come
Alle þo þat god here louedin best
Whanne þei come þere þei schul ben him nest
And þe nerere þat þei schul him ben
Meche þe verilere þei schul him þere sen
And þe more verilere þat þei se his face
The more shal be here ioye and here solace
But þo þat louin here him les
Schul wone þere aftir þat here loue es
But eche man shal se him in his degre
In what syde of heuene so þat he be

Here haue ȝe herd· of many a fair syȝte
þat ay shal be seyȝe· in heuene bryȝte
ffull glad and ioyful· alle þo monn be
þat swiche fayre syȝtis· ay shuln se
And of meche ioye· mown þei telle
þat in þat cyte of heuene· shuln dwelle·

Of the ioyes of heryng

Also eche shal haue· in here herynge
Gret ioye in heuene· and gret likynge
ffor þei shuln ay· here þere aungelis songe
And þe holy men· shuln ay singe amonge
With delitable voys· and ful clere
And with þat· þei shuln here þere
Al oþir maner· of swete melodie
Of delitable noyse· and menstralcie
And of alle swete tunis· of musike
þat to any mannis herte· myȝte like
And of al maner noyse· þat swet myȝt be
Eche on shal here· in þat cyte
With outen instrumentis· regande
And with outen meuyng· of mouth· or hande
And with outen· any trauayle
And þat shal neuere cese· ne fayle
Swiche melody· as þere shal be þan
In þis werld· erde neuere erdly man
ffor so swete shal be· þat noyse· and shrille
And so delitable· and so sotille
þat al þe melody· of þis werld here
þat euir hath ben herd· fer or nere
Were nouȝt· but as sorwe and care
As to þe leste point· of melody þare·

Of the ioyes of smellyng

Amonge hem also· shal be swete sauoure
So swet cam neuere· of erbe ne floure
Whan þei were· in cesoun maste
Or of vertu· moost to a taste
Ne of spicery· myȝte neuere springe
Ne ȝit· of noon oþir þinge
þat þoruȝ vertu of kinde· shulde sauoure wele
So swete sauouris· as þei shuln fele

ffor non herte may þinke · ne tounge telle
How swete eche on · shal on oþir smelle
Þat sauour · shal be ful plenteuous
And so swete · and so delicious
Þat al maner spicery · þat men mown fele
And al oþir þing · þat here sauerith wele
Were nouȝt but as þing · þat stinkede soure
As to regard · of þat delicious sauoure
Þan shal þat sauour · þat is so swete
Be Ioye to hem · euere whan þei to gidere mete

Of the ioyes of singynge.

Also eche on · þat shal wone þore
Shal singe with aungelis · as I seyd ore
In swiche tunis · þat shuln be swete to here
With delitable voysis · and clere
But þei shuln preyse god · ay in here song
And þanke him of mercy ofte among
And eche on of þat blisful cumpany
Shal speke to oþir þere · ful swetely
Lawhande · and with glad semelande
And seye · wel is vs · þat here be wonande
And þanke god ay · þat hem gan wisse
With meknesse · þat hem ledde to þat blisse
With angir þat þei hadde · in here lyf dayes
Þan mown þei sey þis · as dauid sayes

Letati sumus pro diebus quibus nos humiliasti: annis quibus vidimus mala ·

Lord ful glad · for þe dayes be we
In þe whiche · þow madist vs lowe to be
In þe ȝeris · whiche we seyn ful ille
Þis mown þei singe · and seye for many a skille
Þan shal here Ioye song · and here spekinge
Be to hem gret Ioye · and likinge

Of the ioye of ffelynge.

Also þei shuln fele · þere worchepis grete
ffor eche on shal be set · in ryche sete
And as kingis and queenis · I crownid be
With corownis · dyȝt with ryche perre
And with stonis of vertu · precious to preyse
As dauid to god · þus spekith and seyse

Posuisti domine super caput eius coronam de lapide precioso ·

Lord on his hed · þow settist ryȝt
A crown of precious stonis · dyȝt
But so fair a crowne · was neuere sen
In þis werd · on kingis hed · ne on quen
þis crowne · is þe crowne of blisse
And þe ston of ioye · þat þei shuln neuere misse
þis worschepe þat þei shuln fele · shal pas
Al þe worschepe · þat euere here was
Of whiche þei shuln þere · more ioye haue
þan any man · can desyre · or craue
Thus shul þei haue · in here wittis fyue
Parfyt ioye · with endles lyue
In þe hyȝe blisful cyte · of heuene
Where ioyes be more · þan tounge can nemene
For þei shuln · many hundrid þousend se
Of men and women · in þat cyte
þat many sere ioyes · þere shal haue
As þei be worthi · and god wouchith saue
And alle þe ioyes · þat þei alle shuln se
Shal be ioye to eche man · þat þere shal be
With outin his owne ioye · lesse · and more
þat to him self · shal be approprid þore
For þe syȝte of þat ioye · þat shal be þan
Shal be ioye þere · to eche man ·
For oþir mennis ioyes · shuln lykin hem as wele
As þei shuln here owne · þat þei shuln fele
þan shal a man · haue more ioye in heuene
þan any tounge · can telle · or nemene
For eche man shal haue · special ioye and mede
For eche good þouȝt · and eche good dede
þat euere he wrouȝte · opin or priue
þan moun neuere · here ioyes nombrid be
þat eche man · whan þei come þedere
Shuln in body · and soule · haue to gedere
And neuere of ioye · fele irkinge
But ay be newe · as at þe beginnynge
Of whiche · þe leste ioye þere · to fele and se
More þan alle þe ioyes · of þe werd moun be
þei shuln be þere fed · and clad wele
With ioye of syȝte · þat þey shuln fele

þei shulen werke þere · non oþir þinge
But preyse god ay · with outin lesinge
As a versifiour · seiþ in a vers þer by
þat is mad in metre · þus shortly

Visio sit victus opus est laus lumen amictus

With þe syȝte of god · þei shulen be fed
And with bryȝtnes of lyȝt · þei shulen be cled
And here werk · shal ay be preysing
In þe whiche þei shulen haue gret lyking
But here moste ioye · shal be
þe blisful syȝte of þe trinite
þe whiche þei shulen se · euere more
And þat ioye · shal passe alle oþere þore
For ay whils þei · þat syȝte shulen se
Of alle ioyes · þei shulen fulfillid be
And ȝif þei shulden · þat syȝte misse
þei myȝtin not haue þanne · parfyt blisse
For ȝif a man · were pynid in helle
With mo peyms · þan tounge can telle
And he of goddis face · myȝte se ouȝte
Alle his peyms · shuldin greuin him nouȝte
Now haue I · red here · how men shulen haue
Parfyȝt ioye in heuene · þat shulen be saue

Of þe peynis þat the fyue wittys schal haue in helle · that ben contrarye to þe parfiȝte ioye of heuene ·

But þe dampnede men · þer a geyne
Shulen haue ful sorwe · and parfyȝt peyne
With outin ende · for here wikkid lyue
For þei shulen · in alle here wittis fyue
Ben turmentid · on diuers manere
With grysly peyms · many and sere
þat is to say · in syȝte · and heringe
In smellinge · tastinge · and felinge

Of the peynis of syghte ·

First þei shulen in helle · a boutin hem se
More sorwe · þan euere in þis werd myȝt be
And þe sorwe · þat þei shulen se þore
Shal be strong peyne · to hem euere more
Here wonynge in helle · as seiþ þe booke
þei shulen se ful of fyr · and smooke

And ful grysly · derk · and dunne
And a boutin hem · deuelis grunne
þat with sere peynis · shulin peyne hem ay
As men miȝtin · here me be fore say
And al þoow · þei in helle wante siȝt
ȝit shulin þei þere · of alle peynis haue siȝt
þorwh sparkis of fyr · seith seynt austine
Nouȝt to here comfort · but to here pine ·

Of the peynis of heryng

ȝit more sorwe · shal hem be tyde
þei shulin here in helle · on eche syde
fful hydous noyse · and dolful dinne
Of fendis · and sinful men þer inne
þei shulin here fendis rore · ful hedously
An þe sinful men · gowle and cry ·

Of the peynis of smellyng ·

Thei shulin þere smelle · more stinke
þan herte may ymagine · or þinke
Of brennyng brenston · and of pikke
And of oþir þing þat is wikke
þat stink · as ȝe shulin vnderstonde wele
Shal be strong · hem for to fele
Also eche on · shal oþir warie
And misseyȝe · and sclaundre god almyȝtie
þei shulin ay stryue · and ben at debate
And eche on oþir dispice · and hate
A mong hem · shal neuere be pees
But hatrede · and stryf · þat neuere shal cees
Here þrotis · shulin ay be fillid among
Of alle þinge · þat is bittere · and strong
Of leith of smoke · with stormis mellid ·
Of pych and brenston · to gedir wellid
Of moltin bras · and leed with alle
And of oþir · wellande metalle
þis shal be strong peyne · to taste
Among alle oþir peynis · lest and maste
With þat shal be · a mong hem famine
Whan eche on · shal wery oþir · and banne ·

Of the peyne of ffelinge ·

Also þei shulin fele · as I be fore tolde

Outragious hete · and outragious colde
ffor now þei schuln frese · and now in fyr brenne
And be gnawin · with outin · and with inne
With inne · as ʒe schuln vndirstande
With wormis of consience · bitande
With outin · with dragonis fel and kene
So hydous were neuere er · none sene
With nedderis · todis · and oþir vermine
And with oþere bestis · of ravine
As woode wolues · lyouns and beris felle
Þat schuln be nouȝt · but þe fendis of helle
In liknesse · of oþir beestis · and vermine
Þe sinful men · to dere · and to pine
And þorwh þe worm · of consience with inne
Þat shal hem gnawe · to eke here pine
As in þe sixte part of þis bok is wretin
Þus schuln þe sinful · be gnawin and betin
With outin þorwh hydous bestis · and vermine
And þorwh þe worm of consience · with inne
ffendis also · schuln smyten hem felly
With glowing hameris · huge and hevy
Þat schuln seme · as of irin · and of stele
Þese peynis þei schuln · with oþere fele ·
Thus schul þei euere more · be pynd þore
In alle here fyue wittis · as I sayd ore
With diuers peynis · as is good skille
ffor þei here vsid · here wittis ille
Alle þese peynis · þat ʒe haue herd me telle
And many mo · þat schuln ben in helle
Þei schuln suffre ay · þat schuln wende þidere
In body · and soule · alle to gedere
Þus schul þei euere more · continuely
Haue parfitz peyne · with outin mercy
ffro þe whiche peyne · and sorwe god vs shylde
Þorwh preyere of his moþir · mari mylde
And to þe ryȝt weye of lyf vs wisse
N wher þorwh we may come · to heuene blisse ·
Þis is þe laste part of þis book sped
And alle þe materie þer inne be red
Þat conteyneþ · as ʒe mown here

Bothe general. and special joyes sere
þat alle shulu haue. þat to heuene shulu come
After þe grete day. of dredful dome
And sere shenshepis. of helle also
þat ben euene. contrarie þere to
Whiche. þoo þat shulu to helle wende
Shulu haue þere. with outin ende
Wherfore. ho so wille. of þis take hede
þei mown be sterid. to loue. and drede.
To loue. þorowh joyes. and mynde of blissis sere
þat god be hetith alle þo. þat louin him here.
To drede þorowh mynde. and hedousnes
Of peyne. and sorwe. þat in helle es
But þe drede. is nouzt myztful to þrowe
þat a cordith nouzt holly. with þat loue
ffor zif dred. stande be him self ouly
No mede of god. it is þanne worthy
þer fore drede shal be. loue is brothir
And eythir of hem. shal stande. with oþir
ffor ho so louith god. on ryzt manere
He hath gret drede. to wrathe him here
þan louith he. his bestis te fulfille
And dredith to don ouzt. a zens his wille
He louith to ben. with god ay
And dredith to be put. fro him a way
ffor men shuldin not. drede god ouly for peyne
But men shuldin drede. þe joye souereyne
þat is þe syzte. of god in heuene
þat ze herde me. be fore neuene.
þan is þat loue. ay with þat drede
And þat drede of god. is worth þi mede.
ffor þoow we shuldin. neuere helle se
Ne sinne shulde neuere. punisshid be.
In purgatori. ne in helle.
Ne in þis werd here. þere we dwelle
zit shulde we loue god. for him self ryzt
And drede to lese his loue. and of him þe syzt
ffor sekir. I dar wel sa[...]ns
þat ho so wiste. wh[...] joye and blis
Of þe syzte of god. in heuene were

And as propirly hadde seyȝe it. as it is þere
He hadde leuere suffre here þis peyne
Eche day ones. quik to be fleyne
Or he þe syȝte of his face. shulde tyne
þat in heuene. so bryȝt shal shyne
Many diuers joyes mo. þere shulen falle
But þat syȝte is principal joye of alle
For þat joyful syȝte. shal contene
Alle oþere joyes. þat shulen þere be sene
Of whiche joyes. þe leste shal pas
Alle þe joyes. þat euere here was
For joye here is nouȝt. but passend vanyte
And þe joyes þere. euere more shulen be
To þe whiche joyes. þat hauith noon ende
God vs bringe. whan we hens wende
Now haue I here. as I first vndirtook
Fulfillid seuene partis. of þis book
þat be tytlis before. to haue in mynde
The firste is. of wrechidnes of mankynde
The secunde. of þe werldis condiciouns sere
And of þe vnstabilnes. of þe werld here
The þridde is of þe deeth. þat is bodily
The ferthe also. is of purgatory
The fyfte is of domis day. þe laste day of alle
And of þe toknis. þat before shulen falle
The syxte is. of peynis of helle to neuene
And þe seuenthe part. of þe joyes in heuene
In þese seuene. sere materis be drawin
Of sere bokis. of whiche sume be knawin
Namely to lewid men. of engelonde
þat can no latin. vndirstonde
þerfore. þis tretice. drawin I walde
In englis tounge. þat may be calde
Pricke of conscience. as men mowen fele
For ȝif a man it rede. and vndirstande wele
And þe materis þerinne. to herte wil take
It may his conscience. tendre make
And to ryȝt weyȝe of reule. it bringe bline
And his herte. to drede. and mekenes drine
And to loue desiring. of heuene blisse

[illegible] amisse · þat he hath al don mysse ·
For þe vndirstondyng · of þese materis seuene
Þat men mown in þis book · se · and nemene
Mown make a man knowe · and holde in mynde
What he is here · of his owne kynde
And what he shal be · ȝif he a rise him wele
And where he is · for to knowe and fele
ȝit may he se · whan he it redis
What he is worthy · for his dedis
Whethir he is worthy · ioye or peyne
Þis tretice · may make him · to be certeyne
ffor þer in may he · many þingis se
Þat haue ben · and are · and ay shuln be ·
Thus may þis tretice · with þe sentence
Prikke · and stere · a mannis consience
And to mekenes · loue · and drede · him dryue
ffor to bring him · to ryȝt weye of lyue ·
Off al þis · I haue diuers materis souȝt
And in seuene partis · I haue hem brouȝt
As is conteynid · in þis tretice here
Þat I haue drawe · ouȝt of bookis sere
Aftir þat I hadde · in hem vndirstondinge
Al poore I be · of simple connynge ·
But I preye ȝow alle · par charite
Þat þis tretice · wile here or se
ȝe haue me excusid · at þis tyme
Þouȝ ȝe fynde · defawte in þe ryme
ffor I rekke nouȝt · þouȝ þe rym be rude
ȝif þe materis þer of · ben goode ·
And ȝif any man · þat is clerke
Can fynde · any errour in þis werke
I preye him · do me þat fauour
Þat he wile amende · þat errour ·
For ȝif men mown here · any errour se
Or ȝif any defawte · in þis tretice be
I make here a protestacyoun
Þat I wil stonde · to þe correccyoun
Of eche ryȝtwis · lerned man
Þat my defawte · here correcte can
This tretis · specially · drawun es

ffor to stere lewid men · to mekenes
And to make hem · to loue god and drede
ffor ho so wille · it here or rede
I hope · he shal be sterid þere by
3if he trowe · þat god is al myȝty
And he þat shal it · here or se
And may nouȝt · þere by sterid be
It semith · þat he is witles
And ouer meche · hardied in wikkidnes

But alle þo · þat it redith loude · or stille
Or herith it be rad · with good wille
God graunte hem grace · þat þey may
Be sterid þer by · to ryȝtfulys way
þat is to þe way · of ryȝt leuynge
And at þe laste be brouȝt · to good endynge

And ȝe þat haue herd · þis tretys red
þat now is brouȝt · to ende and sped
ffor þe loue · of oure lord Jhesu
Preyith for him specialy · þat it dru
þat ȝif he lyue · god saue him harmeles
And meyntyne his lyf · in alle goodnes

And ȝif he be deed · as fallith kyndely
God of his sowle · haue mercy
And bringe it · to þat blisful place
Where endeles joye is · and solace
To þe whiche place · he vs alle brynge
þat for oure loue · on þe rode gan hynge · Amen

Explicit Tractatus qui dicitur Stimulus consciencie

[illegible] drighte dere his dom schal dresse
And alle oure dedis demen on a day
Oure owen werkys schulin bere witnesse
How we han went in wylsum way
And how we han wrought a3eins his wil
þe prince þat may vs spare and sp[ill]
[illegible] with þe fendis fray
þ[ere] schal be schiftyd al with skil
Good for good and ille for il
And put in no lengere delay

Incipit tractatus sancti Anselmi

That day schal ben a day of drede
Whan dom to euery man is dight
Who is so worthy vnder wede
Or who is now so wys a wyght
þat þanne schal boldly dirun abyde
Whan he schal sen on euery syde
His sory synnys schewyd right
And cryst with blody woundis wyde
Schal schewe what deth he for vs dyde
In recurynge of his ryghte

Than schal al oure blowyn bost
And al oure brag be brought ful bas
Whan he þat is of myghtys most
Schal makyn his merueylous manas
And byddin þe fals fast from hym flen
In flekende fyeh in helle to ben
þanne is to late to seyn alas
Whan cryst oure dedys schal derely dem
[illegible] oure seruyce 3et schulin sem[e]
[illegible] to lokyn hym in the fas

Than wot I wel we woful wrecchis
Schulin wepin and worthy is I wene
[illegible] nesse it wel þat oure mystechis
Schal turne vs þane to treze and tene
But we þe rathere repente and ryse
And set vs sure in goddis seruyse
þat schal vs deme alle be dene
And do as I schal here deuyse
As seynt anselm in sad a syse
[illegible] a mane þat I of mene

Seynt anselm

[illegible] ancienli lesse to say
[illegible] he [illegible]
In incarnacioune of þ[illegible] he say
And of hym in stone scripte he radde
And on a day he hym be thow.
[illegible] þat al þis werd hath wrowte
And in his herte holly he hadd
How god had mad hym up of nowte
And with his blissful blood hym bowte
And for owre sped on rode was spradde :

Thanne he thowte how cryst was kynde
[illegible] mercyful and mylde
And þanne he merkyd in hys mynde
His owyn werkys wode and wylde
And [illegible] of þis he gan mene
How born and baptisyd he had bene
And chersyd whyl þat he was chyld .
And how his sowle was clensyd clene
And sithyn turnyd to tray and tene
And with fylthe of synnus fyld .

And þanne he gan to grede and grone
And syked for his synnus sere
And on þis wyse he mad his mone
With his sowle as ȝe schuln here
[illegible] he seyde wrecche of wrecchis
þat denchis alday with synne drecchis
[illegible] tyme þow was clensyd ful clere :
Of [illegible] rewle nowȝht now þow recchis
Thane schalcomme vs fro for þin recchis
Be dom of dryghtin dere .

Aslepende soule skeke owt þin slewthe
[illegible] desevere þe from synne
[illegible] in þin hert turne þin trewthe
How lay þus þow leuyst inne
And in þan herte tak good hede
Of þin dispitowsful mysdede
And of þin bryggows baret blynne :
[illegible] wayes wrecche were þan wede
For þin defaute drowpe and drede
Thi meanynge wel þane myȝt þu mynne .

17

Ms. Codex 196

Whit was þow wasshin þow [illegible]
In baptem after þow was born
Anoynt with grace of þe holygost
The cristendom professe and sworn
And as a mayde þow were [illegible]
To cryst þat neuere kendenesse [illegible]
And for þe crownd was with thorn
But now werkys wylde and waryzed
There þow was virgine þow art waryzed
And loue of þin lefe leman lorn

He þat was þin leman lefe
þin spowse and al þin specyal
Now semys hym not worth þe to lefe
But as þin iuge [illegible]
And shewyn þe frendly his fas
þat sum tyme weddyd to þe was
And byddyn þe byden in bookes bale
Ȝif þow forgo his goodly gras
Wel may þin lessoun ben allas
What weye to wende þu myȝt [illegible]

Now may þow lothe þin lechir lyf
Sithyn cryst þat heuenly kyng
Had þe weddyd to his wyf
And to his blis thoughte þe to bryng
And þere þow with loue were ledde hym
With stynkyng synne þow hast out [illegible]
Hym þat was þin dere derlyng
For þow þat blisful bend hast broken
As dredful iuge he wyl be wroken
þerfore þu aughtist bothe wepe and wryng

Alas what auenture me ayles
Now to mersyn in myn mynde
þe ful ioye þat fro me faylis
In myn defawte as I wel fynde
Why wyl remors of conscience
þus opynyn myn owtrage offence
And blowyn a brod þat first was blynde
I haue forfete my goddis defence
Reckles and be necgligence
I knowe wel I haue ben vnkynde

[illegible]
Bothe god and man don me [illegible]
ffor wel I wot I am worthy
In bitter bale for to be [illegible]
And on þe toþir syde me dredys
3if euere 3it I dede good dedys
Be syȝt of grace þat [illegible]
Now se I wel synne and his sedys
Schal make me wisse of al myn [illegible]
And I disserue for to be [illegible]

A wrecche now may þow [illegible] and wayle
In wheche a [illegible] þow [illegible] hast
Now schal faile þe [illegible]
A ten ful tyme now schal þ[illegible] taste
þow hast not [illegible] þin dede
And lone of þin [illegible]
þat cryst dede whil þow was [illegible]
But þow beste [illegible] for þin [illegible]
ffro reste to peyne þat neuere schal [illegible]
ffor þin werkys wyckede and [illegible]

A [illegible] þat [illegible] were [illegible]
In whom þat cryst [illegible]
þin maydenyd [illegible]
I a fysid þat was [illegible]
þow maydened not [illegible] myn [illegible]
Not now myn [illegible] for take
Not now myn Ioye [illegible]
Why liste þow in þat lothly lake
wallowyng so in wo and wrake
þat schuldist of heuene be [illegible]

Thow fornicacioun þow [illegible]
þow sufferest of myn [illegible]
Why hast þow outraged in cryste
þe leuest þing þat god hath wrouȝt
Why hast þow [illegible] myn a place
þat [illegible] in blys [illegible] late
And had [illegible]
Why hast þow [illegible]
And mad his blys for me late
Myn housbonde þat me dere bouȝt

Ms. Codex 196

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] ment
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] þis þere
[illegible] þe þow [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] woþe and dere
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of [illegible]
þow schalt now [illegible] [illegible] þe fettere
[illegible] [illegible] and not [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] þow hast ben [illegible]
[illegible] ben [illegible] þ[t] [illegible] ben [illegible]
[illegible] þe on [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
In [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] as ben [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] to [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] ben [illegible] as a [illegible]
[illegible] þe schal [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible]
[illegible] schal þe [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] þe þin [illegible]
þer [illegible] is [illegible] and [illegible] is [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] schal [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
In [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Now [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] hast for [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] ben [illegible]
ffor [illegible] þin [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] ben [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] þat [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
In þe [illegible] þow [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
ffresch and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] þow hast [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] for [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible]
[illegible] schal þe [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible]

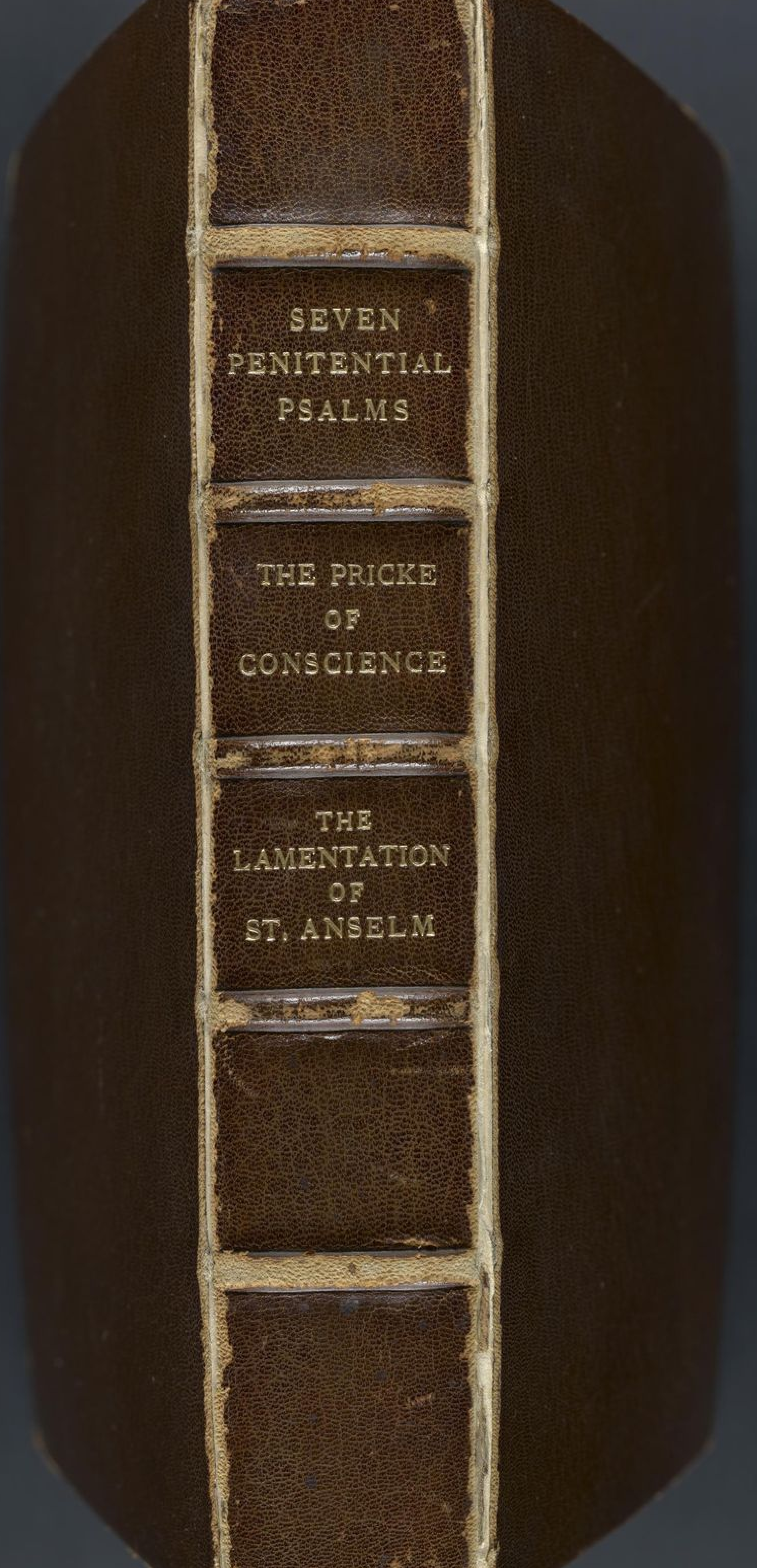
[illegible] [illegible] þow [illegible] for þat [illegible]
[illegible] þow þin [illegible] [illegible] hast for [illegible]
Now is lucifer þin owen [illegible]
[illegible] a [illegible] þow hast [illegible]
A [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] for [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] is [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] þat is [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] þow [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Ms. Codex 196

Ms. Codex 196

Ms. Codex 196

Ms. Codex 196


SEVEN
PENITENTIAL
PSALMS
THE PRICKE
OF
CONSCIENCE
THE
LAMENTATION
OF
ST. ANSELM
MS.
C. 1400